

632 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the* Committee of Secrecy

1 Ensign returning
1 Chaplain appointed - - - - - Reverend Benjamin Salmon.

23

B E N G A L.

33 Writers appointed
1 Factor returning - - - - - Mr. Jacob Rider.
2 Lieutenant Colonels D^o - - - - - Messrs. Champion and Winwood.
3 Captains appointed
1 D^o returning
1 Practitioner Engineer appointed
1 Chaplain D^o - - - - - Reverend John Pennington.
1 Lieutenant returning
1 Ensign D^o

44

B O M B A Y.

12 Writers appointed
1 Counsellor returning - - - - - Peter Elwin Wrench, Esq.
1 Captain appointed
2 Lieutenants returning

16

B E N C O O L E N.

5 Writers appointed
1 Major D^o - - - - - John Braithwaite, Esq.

6

3 Commissioners - - - - - Messrs. Van Sittart, Scrafton, and Forde.
1 Clerk to D^o
1 Chaplain
1 Surgeon
1 Private Secretary to Mr. Van Sittart.

1769.

F O R T S A I N T G E O R G E.

6 Writers appointed
1 D^o returning
1 Factor D^o - - - - - Mr. Charles Desvoeux.
1 Major General and Commander in Chief }
appointed - - - - - Eyre Coote, Esq.
2 Majors Infantry D^o - - - - - Vaughan and Braithwaite.
21 Captains D^o D^o
41 Lieutenants D^o D^o
1 Ensign D^o D^o
1 Captain D^o returning
1 First Lieutenant Artillery appointed
1 Lieutenant Fireworker
1 Lieutenant Colonel and Chief Engineer - - - - - Patrick Ross, Esq.
1 Major of D^o - - - - - Archibald Mitchell, Esq.
2 Captains of D^o
1 Lieutenant of D^o
1 Ensign of D^o
1 Captain of Cavalry
1 Lieutenant D^o
1 Cornet D^o

86

B E N G A L.

47 Writers appointed
1 Factor D^o - - - - - Mr. Charles Fleetwood.
1 Chaplain - - - - - Reverend James Burn.
1 Major of Artillery returning - - - - - John Green, Esq.
1 Captain of Infantry D^o

1 Superintendant



on the State of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

633

1 Superintendant Piece Goods appointed Mr. Guinand.
3 D^o Raw Silk D^o Messrs. Wess, Robinson, and Aubert.

55

BOMBAY.

8 Writers appointed
1 Counsellor returning William Shaw, Esq.
1 Major of Artillery D^o Newton Barton Burr, Esq.
1 First Lieutenant D^o D^o
1 Captain Infantry D^o
1 Brigadier General and Commander in Chief David Wedderburn, Esq.
3 Captains Infantry appointed
2 Lieutenants D^o D^o

18

BENCOLEN.

9 Writers appointed
2 Factors D^o Messrs. Willer and Padman.
1 Captain Marine returning Thomas Forest, Esq.
1 Chief Engineer and Captain Artillery appointed George Burghall, Esq.

13

1770.

FORT SAINT GEORGE.

26 Writers appointed
2 Lieutenants Infantry appointed last Year
1 Factor returning Mr. Nathaniel Barlow.
1 Lieutenant Cavalry appointed
1 Junior Merchant returning Mr. Ant. Sadler.
1 Writer D^o
1 Accountant appointed Mr. George Moubray.
1 Sub Accountant D^o Mr. John Renton.
1 Captain Artillery appointed
1 Colonel Infantry D^o Sir Robert Fletcher.
1 Ensign returning
1 Captain Infantry appointed

38

BENGAL.

21 Writers
1 Captain Infantry
1 Writer returning
1 Chaplain appointed Reverend William Johnson.
1 Judge Advocate John Stewart, Esq.
1 Practitioner Engineer
1 Lieutenant Colonel Infantry returning Benjamin Wilding, Esq.
1 Major D^o D^o George Bolton Eyres, Esq.
3 Captains D^o D^o
1 Lieutenant D^o D^o
1 Counsellor, removed from Fort St. George Warren Hastings, Esq.
1 D^o returning Philip Milner Dacres, Esq.

38

BOMBAY.

10 Writers appointed
1 Factor returning Mr. William Gamul Farmer.
1 Lieutenant Colonel Infantry returning John Brewer, Esq.
1 Deputy Master Attendant appointed Captain James Swithin.
1 Counsellor restored William Andrew Price, Esq.
1 Captain Marine returning
1 Chaplain appointed Reverend Arnold Burrowes.
1 Ensign returning

17

634 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the* Committee of Secrecy

B E N C O O L E N.

10	Writers appointed				
1	Major Infantry appointed	-	-		<i>Mussenden Johnston, Esquire.</i>
1	Fort Major - D°	-	-		<i>Thomas Kirkpatrick, Esquire.</i>

12

B A L A M B A N G A N.

2	Writers appointed				
1	Factor D°	-	-		<i>Mr. Robert Kirkham.</i>

3

1771.

F O R T S A I N T G E O R G E.

8	Writers appointed				
1	Lieutenant appointed				
1	D° returning				
1	Lieutenant Fireworker D°				

11

B E N G A L.

27	Writers appointed				
1	D° returning				
1	Factor appointed	-	-		<i>Mr. James Barton.</i>
1	Deputy Custom Master appointed	-	-		<i>Mr. James Bonwicke.</i>
1	Major returning	-	-		<i>Alexander Mackenzie, Esquire.</i>
3	Lieutenants D°				

34

B O M B A Y.

4	Writers appointed				
1	Counsellor returning	-	-		<i>Thomas Mostyn, Esquire.</i>
1	Junior Merchant D°	-	-		<i>Mr. Daniel Crockatt.</i>
1	Major D°	-	-		<i>Thomas Bigg, Esquire.</i>
1	Captain D°	-	-		

8

B E N C O O L E N.

2	Writers appointed				
1	D° returning				

3

1772.

F O R T S A I N T G E O R G E.

10	Writers appointed				
1	Writer returning				
2	Captains of Infantry returning				
4	Lieutenants of D° D°				
1	Ensign of D° D°				
1	Lieutenant Fireworker of Artillery D°				
1	Junior Merchant D°	-	-		<i>Mr. Edward Frowd.</i>
1	D° - D°	-	-		<i>Mr. Nathaniel Barlow.</i>
1	Commissary General appointed	-	-		<i>Captain James Capper.</i>

22

B E N G A L.

39	Writers appointed				
6	D° returning and appointed before this Season				
2	Captains of Infantry returning				
1	Lieutenant of D° D°				
1	Major of D° D°				
1	Lieutenant Colonel with the additional Ap- pointment of Quarter-master General	-	-	D°	<i>Matthew Leslie, Esquire.</i>
1	Lieutenant Colonel D°	-	-		<i>Alexander Dow, Esquire.</i>
1	Commissary General appointed	-	-		<i>Lauchlin Maclean, Esquire.</i>
1	Factor - D°	-	-		<i>Mr. John Petrie.</i>

1 Sub-



on the State of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

635

- 1 Sub-Accountant to be fixt as Junior Merchant till he rises to be Accountant, and then to be fixt as Senior Merchant } appointed Mr. *William Wood*.
1 Counsellor, who is to be Governor after Mr. *Hastings* - } returning *Thomas Rumbold*, Esquire.

55

BOMBAY.

- 1 Senior Merchant returning - - - Mr. *Joseph Smith*.
1 Captain of the Marine D^o
1 Captain of Infantry, appointed last, but going this, Season.
1 Ensign of Infantry returning

4

BENCOLEN.

4 Writers.

East India House, the
3d March 1773.

N. B. Cadets not included in the above Account.

P. Michell, Secretary.

Memorandum, Since the above Date of the 3d March 1773, the following Persons have been appointed, or permitted to return to *India*.

- 1 Major of Infantry returning to Bengal - *Charles Morgan*, Esquire:
1 Factor - D^o to Fort Saint George *George Scott*,
1 D^o - D^o to Bombay - *George Lovibond*
1 Writer - D^o to D^o
1 Factor appointed for Bengal - *David Killican*.
1 D^o D^o D^o - - *James Lister*.
1 D^o D^o D^o - - *William Justice*.
1 Lieutenant Colonel of Infantry returning to } *Robert Cay*, Esquire.
Bombay - - -
1 Captain of Infantry D^o to Fort Saint George.

East India House,
8th May 1773.

P. Michell, Secretary.

Your Committee in the next place proceeded to enquire into the Management of the Company, with regard to the Recruiting their several Military Establishments at their different Settlements; and ordered an Account of Non-commissioned Officers and Private Men

sent thither, from September 1761 to September 1772, and of the Charges attending the raising and transporting them, to be laid before them; which was delivered to them by Mr. *King*, Deputy Clerk to the Committee of Shipping, and which is as follows:



An ACCOUNT of the Number of Non-commissioned Officers and private Men sent to the *East Indies*, from September 1761 to September 1772; distinguishing the Number to each Settlement in those Years respectively, and the Charges attending the Raifing and Transporting them to *India*.

				Non-commissioned Officers and Private.						Charges of Raifing.	Charges of Transporting.
				<i>Saint Helena.</i>	<i>Bencoolen.</i>	<i>Fort Saint George.</i>	<i>Bengal.</i>	<i>Bombay.</i>	Total.		
From September	1761	to	September 1762	55	51	—	1	92	199	£. 2,926	£. 2,594
	1762	—	1763	68	99	390	194	402	1,153	12,884	15,961
	1763	—	1764	40	331	502	1,511	373	2,757	20,084	38,228
	1764	—	1765	61	101	991	745	220	2,118	13,513	29,373
	1765	—	1766	—	103	868	317	240	1,528	8,964	21,349
	1766	—	1767	49	44	868	710	146	1,817	11,144	25,443
	1767	—	1768	47	—	901	813	192	1,953	12,230	27,216
	1768	—	1769	39	12	934	562	257	1,804	11,710	25,022
	1769	—	1770	98	50	690	563	352	1,753	12,541	24,256
	1770	—	1771	127	99	509	466	598	1,799	17,150	24,652
	1771	—	1772	62	39	652	675	547	1,975	15,980	27,062
				646	929	7,305	6,557	3,419	18,856	139,226	261,156

N. B. The Amount of Raifing includes the Charges to the Time of their being embarked on Board the Company's Ships at *Gravesend*; and the Amount of Transporting includes the Charges from that Period to their Delivery in *India*.

East India House, London, 25th May 1773.

For Mr. Charles Thomas Coggan, Clerk to the Committee }
of Shipping.

Rich^d King.

And



And in order to a further Examination into the Conduct of the Company, Your Committee called for Copies of the Minutes of the Committee of Shipping, during the above-mentioned Period, and relative to this Subject; and Your Committee find, by a Minute of the Committee of Shipping of the 15th of October 1761, That Mr. *Higginson* delivered an Estimate of the Charge of raising Recruits; and the Committee having considered the same, agreed to allow him £. 12 a Man for Cloaths and contingent Expences; the Company to pay for their Bedding as usual, and One Shilling per Day Subsistence for each Man, from the Time of their Attestation to going on Board, and One Shilling for every Attestation; and to pay the Charges of every such Man as should run from their Quarters: And that the said Mr. *Higginson* was, in consequence, ordered to raise 100 Recruits for *Bencoolen*, and 40 for *Saint Helena*; being the Number ordered by the Committee for those Places, the 27th of August preceding.

And Your Committee find, That the Committee of Shipping, on the 20th of November 1761, ordered a farther Addition of Twenty Recruits for *St. Helena*; and on the 16th of February 1762, ordered Eighty Soldiers and young Seamen for *Bombay*; and on the 17th of March, in the same Year, ordered Fifty Recruits for *Bencoolen*; and on the 1st of September, of the same Year, ordered Thirty Recruits for *St. Helena*, and 100 for *Bencoolen*; and on the 16th of September, of the same Year, ordered Seventy Recruits for *St. Helena*: All which Recruits were raised by Mr. *Higginson*, on the above-mentioned Terms and Conditions.

And Your Committee find, That on the 22d of December 1762, Mr. *Higginson* informed the Committee of Shipping, that the Recruiting Serjeants employed by him had reduced their Price One Guinea per Man, from the 3d Day of that Current Month, but that he declared he could not prevail on them to go any lower, unless they would discharge their Parties in the Country, whereby fewer Men would be brought in; and that the Committee of Shipping took the same into Consideration, and ordered Mr. *Higginson* not to discharge the Country Parties, but to charge the Company, from the Day last mentioned, One Guinea per Man less than his last Agreement, till further Orders.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of the Committee of Shipping of March the 14th, 1763, the said Committee met in pursuance to a Reference of the Court of Directors, on a Letter from the Right honourable Mr. *Charles Townshend*, recommending Mr. *Robert Villiers Fitzgerald* to be employed in the Company's Military in *India*, and directing them to treat with the said Mr. *Fitzgerald*, for the Levy of 300 Infantry; and that the Committee of Shipping did, in consequence thereof, agree with the said Mr. *Fitzgerald*, for raising the above-mentioned Number of Men, on the following Terms; viz.

That the said Mr. *Fitzgerald*, on his raising the before-mentioned Number of Men, should be appointed a Captain of Infantry on the *Fort St. George* Establishment; that his Rank and Pay should commence on his Arrival there; and that a Company should be formed for him out of these Recruits:

That he should nominate a Lieutenant and Ensign for the Court's Approbation, whose Rank and Pay should likewise commence on their Arrival at *Fort St. George*:

That he should appoint Six Serjeants, Six Corporals, and Six Drums, as Part of the 300 Men:

That the whole Complement of Men should be delivered on Board the *Pitt* at *Gravesend*, between the 1st and 13th of the next ensuing Month:

That all Recruits examined by the Company's Surgeon, and found not proper for Service, should be rejected:

VOL. IV.

That Mr. *Fitzgerald* should be at the Expence of those who deserted before their Embarkation:

That the Company should pay Mr. *Fitzgerald* 1,200 Guineas for the Levy of the 300 Men, or in proportion for such Part thereof as he should deliver; also One Shilling per Day Subsistence, from their Attestation to their going on Board:

That no Recruits should be received under Seventeen, or above Forty Years of Age; and that they should engage to serve Five Years in *India*, their Pay to commence on their Arrival there:

That they should be furnished with the Company's Bedding necessary for the Voyage, and should receive a Gratuity of Half a Guinea each before their Departure:

And that an Advance of 300 Guineas, on Account, should be made to Mr. *Fitzgerald*.

And Your Committee find, That the Court of Directors agreed to this Report.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of March 18th, 1763, That the Committee of Shipping came to an Agreement with Mr. *Coggan*, and ordered him to charge the Company £. 10. 6s. for each Recruit raised by him since the Decease of Mr. *Higginson*, in full for Raising, Cloaths, and contingent Expences; and that the Company should be likewise charged with their Bedding at the usual Rate, with One Shilling per Day Subsistence for each Man, from the Time of their Attestation till their going on Board, with One Shilling for every Attestation, and with the Expence of such Men as run from their Quarters.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of March 31st, 1763, That Mr. *Coggan* acquainted the Committee of Shipping, that the Recruiting Serjeant, employed by him, had agreed to abate One Guinea per Man, after Monday the 4th Day of the next ensuing Month; and that Mr. *Coggan* was accordingly ordered to make the like Reduction in the Levy Money, and to charge the Company £. 9. 5s. for each Recruit.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of April the 30th, 1763, That Mr. *Coggan* was ordered to use all possible Dispatch in raising Forty-seven Recruits, in the room of the like Number of Captain *Fitzgerald's* who had deserted from the *Pitt* at *Gravesend*.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of the 14th of October 1763, That Mr. *Coggan* laid before the Committee an Estimate of the Charge of raising One Recruit; and that the same being taken into Consideration, it was agreed to allow him £. 4. 10s. per Man, for Raising, Cloaths, and contingent Expences, the other Terms to the Men to remain as mentioned above: And that he was ordered to raise Recruits, as follows:

100 Recruits	-	per Ship <i>Worcester</i> .
100 Ditto	-	New Ship, Captain <i>Burdett</i> .
100 Ditto	-	Ditto ——— <i>Nairne</i> .
100 Ditto	-	Ditto ——— <i>Hardwicke</i> .
100 Ditto	-	Ditto ——— <i>Milford</i> .
100 Ditto	-	Ditto ——— <i>Quicke</i> .
100 Ditto	-	Ditto ——— <i>Haldane</i> .
100 Ditto	-	Ditto ——— <i>Lewin</i> .
100 Ditto	-	Ship <i>York</i> .
100 Ditto	-	<i>Calcutta</i> .
100 Ditto	-	New Ship, Captain <i>Chicke</i> .
100 Ditto	-	Ditto ——— <i>Webb</i> .
100 Ditto	-	Ditto ——— <i>Inglis</i> .
100 Ditto	-	Ditto ——— <i>Milles</i> .
80 Ditto	-	Ship <i>Caernarvon</i> .
80 Ditto	-	<i>Princess Augusta</i> .
80 Ditto	-	<i>Duke of Richmond</i> .
80 Ditto	-	<i>Earl of Holderneffe</i> .

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of the 20th of the same Month, That the Committee of Shipping regulated with Mr. *Coggan* the Assortment of Cloathing

638 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

ing to be furnished by him, amounting in Value to £. 1. 12 s. 4 d. which, with a Gratuity of 10 s. 6 d. to each Recruit, amounting to £. 2. 2 s. 10 d. and that they ordered him to charge £. 4. 11 s. for each Recruit.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of February the 17th, 1764, That the Committee of Shipping, upon an Offer from Mr. *James Tombs*, appointed an Ensign at *Fort Saint George*, and then residing in *Scotland*, gave the said Mr. *Tombs* Leave to raise as many Recruits as he could, not exceeding the usual Levy Money of 45 s. per Man; the Company to pay their Subsistence, and the Charges of bringing them round to *Gravesend*.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of March the 6th of the same Year, That, in consequence of a Resolution of the Court of Directors of the 2d of that Month, that 1,200 Men should be raised for *Bengal*, by the Six Captains of Infantry then appointed, the Committee of Shipping agreed to the following Terms; viz.

That the Recruits were to be between Seventeen and Forty Years of Age, Natives of *Great Britain* or *Ireland*; in Stature not less than Five Feet Two Inches; and that no Foreigner was to be enlisted on any Account:

That the Captain was to appoint Four Serjeants, Four Corporals, and Two Drums, as Part of every 100 Men:

That the Company was to pay 45 s. per Man Levy Money, and other Conditions as above-mentioned:

That Subsistence was to be allowed, from the Date of the respective Attestations of these Recruits to the Day of their Desertion, in case of such Accidents:

That the Captain was to be advanced any Sum, not exceeding £. , for which he gave sufficient Security:

That the Serjeants, Corporals, and Drums, should be allowed a Gratuity of £. 4. 10 s. each; and a Bundle of Bedding, and necessary Apparel for the Voyage; and a further Gratuity of Half a Guinea each on their Departure:

That the Men should be engaged to serve the Company Five Years after their Arrival in *India*, at the following Pay:

	s.	d.	
Serjeants	-	1	8
Corporals	-	1	2
Drums	-	1	2
Private	-	—	10

} per Day.

And that a Consideration, such as the Court of Directors please to bestow, should be made the Captains, over and above the Levy Money, according to the Number of Men they might raise; and a Gratuity should in the same Manner be given the Subalterns for their Expences.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of March the 8th, 1764, That the Committee of Shipping allowed Captain *Kinderfley* a Gratuity of One hundred Guineas for his Trouble in raising Recruits:

And that they also allowed Pay to the Subalterns during the Time they were employed in the Recruiting Service, as a full Consideration for their Expences.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of March the 9th, 1764, That, upon a Representation of the Six Captains of Infantry above-mentioned, the Committee of Shipping altered the Terms agreed upon before, as to certain Articles; viz.

That the Captain was to recruit his Men upon Honour, but not to exceed 50 s. per Man, and to be allowed his Recruiting Expences:

That he was to be allowed Levy Money for those Recruits who should desert:

That he should receive, as an Advance, any Sum, not exceeding One hundred Pounds, for which he should give sufficient Security; but that no Second or further

Advance should be made him, till a satisfactory Account was laid before the Committee of Shipping, with Attestations and other Vouchers, to shew in what Manner the first Sum had been expended.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of the same Date, That the Committee of Shipping permitted Captain *Nathaniel Kinderfley*, of the Artillery, to recruit on the same Terms; permitting him to have the Appointment of 3 Serjeants, 3 Corporals, 8 Bombardiers, 20 Gunners, and 2 Drums, as Part of every 100 Men; allowing the following Pay; viz.

	s.	d.	
Serjeants	-	2	—
Corporals	-	1	8
Bombardiers	-	1	6
Gunners	-	1	4
Matrosses	-	1	—
Drums	-	1	—

} per Day.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of October the 11th, 1764, That the Committee of Shipping ordered Mr. *Coggan* to begin raising, on the same Terms as those of the last Year, the like Number of Recruits as the Owners of the several Ships proceeding to *India* that Season had been desired to provide for.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of November the 15th, of the same Year, That the Committee of Shipping took into Consideration a Reference from the Court of Directors, in order to fix on a Plan for the Levy of Recruits for *India*, and to carry the same into Execution; and that they ordered, that the Military Captains proceeding to *India*, should attend them with their Proposals, in Writing, for raising Recruits, and for delivering them at *Gravesend*, at a certain Sum per Man, all Charges included except the Article of Subsistence.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of the 20th of November 1764, That the Captains, Lieutenants, and Ensigns, lately appointed Officers in the Company's Service, at that Time presented a Memorial, signifying, that they had considered at what Premium per Man Recruits could be delivered at *Gravesend*; and representing, that they hoped Eight Guineas per Man would not be deemed an extravagant Price; but intimating, that they wished rather to be employed to Recruit upon Honour; engaging that a Man, at an Average, would not exceed Three Guineas each, exclusive of the Charges of Desertion, which was to be paid by the Company; and requesting, that in whatever Manner they might be employed, they should be indulged with Leave to draw for their own Pay, as Officers, according to their respective Ranks.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of December the 5th, 1764, That the Committee of Shipping resolved, upon Examination of the several Articles of Disbursement, that Mr. *Coggan* should charge £. 4. 7 s. 6 d. each Man, instead of being allowed £. 4. 11 s. as in the last Year.

And Your Committee find, That the Committee of Shipping ordered Mr. *Coggan* to raise the Recruits wanted for the *Royal Charlotte*, and *Clive*, then at *Gravesend*; and ordered likewise, that the Recruits for the other Four *Bombay* Ships, and for the *Palmouth*, should be raised by the Military Officers proceeding in those Ships; viz.

That the Captain, and other Officers commanding the Party, should recruit upon Honour, but not to exceed 50 Shillings per Man; that the Captain and Subalterns should be allowed Pay, according to their respective Ranks, and the Shilling per Mile for their travelling Charges:

That One Shilling per Day should be allowed for the Subsistence of each Recruit, as well Non-commission Officers as Private Men; that he should likewise be allowed Levy Money and Subsistence for such Recruits as might desert:

That he should receive any Sum, not exceeding One hundred Pounds, for which sufficient Security was to be



be given, and no more, till a satisfactory Account of the Expenditure thereof was laid before the Committee :

That the Recruits should be of the Age and Stature above-mentioned ; that the Encouragement to the Serjeants and Corporals should be a Gratuity of £.4. 10s. to each Man, and a Bundle of Bedding.

To the Drums and Private Men, Bedding and Apparel necessary for the Voyage, and a Gratuity of Half a Guinea each ; and that their Engagement was to be for Five Years, on the following Terms :

	s.	d.	
Serjeants, each -	1	8	} per Day
Corporals - - -	1	2	
Drums - - - -	1	2	
Private - - - -	—	10	

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of February the 20th, 1765, That the Committee of Shipping received Letters from divers Officers, expressing their Concurrence in the Committee's said Proposals ; and that the Committee thereupon settled their different Routs, and acquainted them, that a Gratuity would be bestowed on each Officer of each Party, in proportion to the Number of Men delivered ; and that they ordered a Certificate, under the Company's Seal, to each of the said Officers ; and directed sundry of them to recruit accordingly, and advanced Money to them for that Purpose.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of October the 22d, 1765, That the Committee of Shipping ordered 80 Private Men, 2 Serjeants, 2 Corporals, and 2 Drummers, to be sent in each of the Ships bound to *Madras* and *Bengal* ; and to be raised by Mr. *Coggan* on the same Terms as last Year, being £.4. 7s. 6d. per Man.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of September the 4th, 1766, That the Committee of Shipping ordered Mr. *Coggan* to raise 100 Recruits for each of the Ships bound to *Madras*, *Bengal*, and *Bombay*, on the same Conditions as the last Year.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of October the 23d, 1766, That, upon a Letter of Mr. *John Wolfe*, a Subaltern in the 32d Regiment, proposing to raise 50 Men at his own Expence, for a Captain's Commission at *Bengal*, That the Committee of Shipping ordered the said Mr. *Wolfe* to be acquainted, that the Court of Directors had come to a Resolution of not sending any Military Officer to *India* that Season.

And Your Committee find, That the Committee of Shipping, on February the 27th, 1767, resolved, That, as several Circumstances had of late appeared in the public Papers, respecting the raising Recruits for the Company's Service, the following Paragraph should be published ; viz.

" Whereas many Misrepresentations have been published, relating to the inlisting of Men raised to serve the honourable the United East India Company as Soldiers ; viz. That they are kidnapped, confined, secreted, imposed upon, unduly inlisted, &c. the Public may be assured, that all Recruits raised for this Purpose in the Metropolis, are directed to be attested before the Right honourable the Lord Mayor, or Sitting Alderman, in the City ; and before Sir *John Fielding*, Knight, in *Westminster* ; where they are publicly examined as to their Inclination to go Abroad, and as to the having their Liberty until they do go ; and that each Man has his Attestation given."

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of September the 20th, 1767, That Mr. *Coggan* was ordered by the Committee of Shipping, to raise Recruits for the Company's Service, on the same Terms as those of the last Year ; and to continue doing so till further Orders.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of October the 11th of the same Year, That the Committee of

Shipping ordered Mr. *Coggan* to raise Recruits, 100 Serjeants for the several Presidencies, and to take Passage for them in the Ships of that Season.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of December the 22d of the same Year, That upon a Representation of Mr. *Coggan*, that Recruits did not come in so fast as was expected, and that he hoped for better Success from the additional Expence of One Guinea Levy Money for each Recruit, the Committee agreed to that Proposal, and ordered him to recruit at the Rate of £.4. 7s. 6d. for each Man raised within 50 Miles of *London*, and a Guinea additional per Man for those raised at a greater Distance, until further Orders.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of October the 14th, 1768, That the Committee of Shipping ordered, that healthy Lads of about Fourteen or Fifteen Years of Age, of Five Feet of Stature, or upwards, and such Swiss or German Protestants as might offer, should be accepted as Recruits, till further Notice, on Account of the Scarcity of Men.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of September the 12th, 1769, That the Committee of Shipping renewed their Orders to Mr. *Coggan*, on the same Conditions as those of September the 22d, 1768, above-mentioned.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of September the 19th, 1765, That the Committee of Shipping took into their Consideration sundry Memorials of several Officers for raising Recruits ; and that they were of Opinion, that there was no Occasion to accept their Proposals, but that the Recruits should be raised in the usual Manner, as their Proposals for Recruiting were connected with the Expectation of having Commissions in the Company's Forces in *India*.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of December the 29th, 1769, That the Committee of Shipping ordered Half a Guinea to be allowed to each Recruit, in Addition, on Account of the Scarcity of Recruits.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of September the 12th, 1770, That the Committee of Shipping ordered Mr. *Coggan* to raise Recruits at the Rate of £.4. 19s. 4d. each, inlisted in and about *London* ; and that One Guinea additional for those raised at a Distance of Fifty Miles, or upwards, from thence.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of September the 14th, 1770, That the Committee of Shipping took into Consideration the Memorials of Lieutenant Colonel *Windus*, and of *Thomas Irwin* ; and that they reported their Opinion in the following Terms ; viz.

The Committee observe the Complaint against the Recruits sent to *India*, and that Application is to be made to Parliament, this Season, for a better Method of recruiting the Company's Forces ; but till such Act can be obtained, it appears to be necessary that the Recruits should be inspected by some Military Officer of Experience and Ability : And the Committee having considered the several Memorials of Lieutenant Colonel *Windus*, and Mr. *Thomas Irwin*, referred the 29th of April and 23d of May last, do recommend Lieutenant Colonel *Windus* to inspect the Recruits for the ensuing Season only, at the Salary of £.200 for his Trouble and Expences in the Execution of that Business :

The Committee farther offer as their Opinion, That the Recruits should be inspected after they are attested, and before they are sent on Board (except such as may be raised in *Scotland*, and brought round by Sea to *Gravesend*, and some few others engaged in that Town and Places adjacent, and who have been usually shipped without coming to *London*) and that all the Recruits in general be also inspected before the Sailing of every Ship from *Gravesend*, and at any other Time the Committee shall think necessary ; and that such as are found unfit for Service, by the Inspector, should be discharged, he transmitting to the Committee the Reasons of such Discharge ; and that no Part of the Expences incurred on Account of such Men be carried to the Company's Account, unless

640 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the* Committee of Secrecy

it should appear, that they are unfit to proceed on the Voyage, from Illness, or any other Accident happening to them after they are put on Board, or from any other favourable Cause assigned to the Satisfaction of the Committee.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of October the 9th, 1770, That the Committee of Shipping ordered, That Mr. *John Christopher Haverhorn*, who had engaged to procure some German settlers for *Bencoolen*, should be desired to engage a Number of German Recruits for the several Presidencies, on the same Terms as Recruits are raised at the Distance of upwards of Fifty Miles from *London*.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of March the 12th, 1771, That the Committee of Shipping took into their Consideration a Reference from the Court of Directors, of February the 22d preceding, upon the Memorial of Captain *Edward Bradshaw*, to raise a Corps of 300 Light Infantry, at the usual Allowance, and who desired to be appointed Lieutenant Colonel Commandant thereof; and that they ordered the said Captain *Bradshaw* to be acquainted, that the Company would accept his Proposals for raising the said Men at their Expence; but could not appoint him Lieutenant Colonel, as no Officers were to be sent to *India* that Season; and as all Recruits, raised for the several Settlements in *India*, were not incorporated, as in *England*, but disposed of in the several Regiments, to complete the same.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of July the 25th, 1771, That the Committee of Shipping, pursuant to a Reference from the Court of Directors, considered the Memorial of sundry Officers, severally offering to raise Recruits for the Company's Service, on certain Conditions, and each with the Expectation of a Commission in the Company's Service; and that the Committee offered it as their Opinion, that the said Proposals should not be accepted.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of October the 18th, 1771, That the Committee of Shipping ordered, That Mr. *Coggan* should begin engaging Recruits for the Company's Service, on the same Terms as those of the last Year, except that One Guinea should be allowed for the Subsistence of each Recruit delivered on Board, instead of the Allowance of One Shilling a Day. No Subsistence, or other Charge, to be paid for those who desert previous to their Embarkation.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of October the 22d, 1771, That the Court of Directors having, on the 19th of September 1770, at the Recommendation of the Committee of Shipping, appointed Lieutenant Colonel *Windus* to inspect the Recruits sent to *India*, with a Salary of £. 200 for One Year only, in Expectation that an Act would have passed, for a better Method of Recruiting the Company's Forces; but that such Act not having passed, and the same Inconveniencies still subsisting, the Committee offered it as their Opinion, that Colonel *Windus* should be continued in that Employment.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of November the 19th, 1771, That the Committee of Shipping ordered Lieutenant *Edwards*, then Recruiting in *Scotland*, to be allowed Half a Guinea for the Passage of each Man delivered and approved of at *Gravesend*, in Addition to the Allowance of Three Guineas Levy Money, and of One Guinea Allowance Subsistence.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of the 20th of the same Month, That, upon a Representation of certain Inconveniencies which had happened, the Committee of Shipping ordered, that all Recruits enlisted in and about *London*, should be attested before the Lord Mayor, the Sitting Alderman, or Sir *John Fielding*.

And Your Committee find, by a Minute of July 1, 1772, That the Committee of Shipping took into Consideration a Letter from Mr. *Frederick*, requesting

that he might be employed to raise Recruits in *Germany*; and that they resolved, that no Recruits should be raised the ensuing Season, and that the same should be signified to Mr. *Frederick* accordingly.

And Your Committee having examined Lord *Clive*, with regard to his Opinion upon the Subject of Recruiting, he referred them to a Letter written by him to the Company, and dated April the 27th, 1764; in which he expresses himself as follows:

"Before I leave the Subject of Military Affairs, I shall take the liberty to recommend to your Consideration my Ideas concerning the present Method of levying your Troops in *England*. It is certain at present this Branch is very irregularly conducted; little Regard is had to the Choice of Men; they arrive in *India* undisciplined; and, in case of sudden Emergencies, which may require a Number to be immediately dispatched to *India*, there are none ready to send; for, although this has fortunately not been the Case since the Conclusion of the Peace, the Facility of getting Men has arisen from the Numbers lately dismissed from His Majesty's Service; but the same Difficulties as were, will very shortly commence again, as soon as these disbanded Troops have betaken themselves to other Employments. I would therefore suggest, that the Company should apply to His Majesty for Permission to maintain Two Battalions of 500 Men each in *England*; of which the Whole, or any Part, with the proper Officers, may be ready to be shipped at a Moment's Warning."

And Lord *Clive* being farther asked his Opinion, Whether it might be useful to raise German Protestants for the Military Service of the Company in *India*? he answered, That One-fourth, or even One-third, of the Company's Troops Abroad may consist of German Protestants; but that they ought to act in a separate Corps by themselves, as the intermixing them with the English would be attended with Disputes among the Men, and other Inconveniencies: That the Proportion of One-fourth in *Bengal* might safely consist of Irish Roman Catholics, provided the rest were British Protestants; but that on the Coast of *Coromandel*, where the French, as well as other European Nations, have considerable Military Establishments, the employing them would be imprudent.

And Your Committee examined General *Caillaud* upon this Subject; who, upon Lord *Clive*'s Evidence being read to him, confirmed the same with regard to the Proportion of German Protestants which it might be useful to raise; and was of Opinion, that their being in separate Corps, and commanded by their own Officers, would be attended with the following Inconvenience; viz. That the Officers would repine at being deprived of the Right of Promotion in common with the other Officers in the Service; and that he therefore thought, on the whole, it would be more advantageous to disperse them in the different Corps.

As to the Irish Roman Catholics—he confirmed Lord *Clive*'s Evidence.

And Your Committee ordered an Account of all Proceedings respecting the Barracks and Cantonments under the Presidency of *Fort William* in *Bengal*, to be laid before them; and Mr. *Wilks* produced the following Narrative; viz.

Of Barracks and Cantonments at *Cossimbuzar*, *Bunkypore*, and *Dinapore*.

In July 1765, the Chief Engineer presents a Plan and Estimate of Barracks capable of containing 6,200 Soldiers and their Officers. The total Expence was estimated at *Arco*t Rupees 804,238, and of an Hospital capable of containing 144 Men, besides Apartments for Surgeons. The total

1765.
Consultations.
22d July.



tal Expende of which was, *Arcot* Rupees 77,002.

1765.
Consultations.
11th Novem.

In November 1765, the Subject of Cantonments was taken into Consideration, and the Board were unanimously of Opinion, that Two Lacks and an Half of Rupees, or at most Three Lacks, for the Cantonments at each Place, would be quite sufficient to complete the whole, with all necessary Accommodations; it was therefore agreed that they should be constructed accordingly at that Expende.

1766.
7th April.

That the Commandant at *Patna*, and the Chief Engineer, should advise with each other concerning the necessary Materials, the Provision whereof was to be in the Hands of the Gentlemen at the Factories, who were to make the necessary Advances, pay the Workmen, and transmit the Accounts monthly to the Presidency.

11th and 29th
September.

The Board censure the Chief and Council at *Patna*, for their Inattention, Indolence, and Neglect, relative to Captain *Watson's* Accounts for Charges incurred at *Bankypore* Cantonments.

20th Decem.

And by future Accounts it appears, that the Materials provided by Captain *Watson* were charged at an exorbitant Price, and 100 per Cent. dearer than those furnished by Mr. *Middleton*.

20th Decem.

The Chief and Council at *Cossimbuzar* represent, that the Expende of the Cantonments at *Burrampore* had already amounted to Rupees 1,50,000; and that, from the little Progress made, they were like to cost much more than the Sum limited for completing them.

Whereupon it was ordered, by the Governor and Council, that both at *Burrampore* and *Bankypore*, the Barracks for the Europeans only should be finished, and not any built for the Sepoys:

That it should be a standing Rule in future, both at the Presidency and Subordinates, that whenever any Building shall have amounted to the estimated Expende, a Stop should be immediately put thereto by those who conduct them, who should be directed to report the Reasons why the Buildings exceed the Estimate.

1767.
2d February.

The Board having ordered Captain *Watson* to refund the Surplus charged in his Accounts at *Bankypore*, he obtained Leave to come to the Presidency, and having justified his Conduct, was ordered to return to his Station. It was then directed, that Materials for the Cantonments at *Patna* should be provided by the Chief of the Council, "who, it evidently appeared, could obtain them much cheaper than any other Person."

12th March.
1767.

14th April.

In March 1767, the Cantonments at *Bankypore* were almost entirely consumed by Fire; whereupon, it was resolved to rebuild them with Brick, in order to prevent future Accidents of that Nature.

18th May.

In May 1767, the City of *Patna* was almost wholly destroyed by Fire. The Board thereupon agree, that it will be for the Interest of the Company to erect all their public Buildings entirely of Brick, and their Cantonments with Brick pitched Roofs.—Estimates were ordered to be prepared of the additional Expende attending the necessary Alterations.

The Cantonments at *Burrampore* having already exceeded the Estimate, the Engineer

was ordered to report the Reasons for such Excess.

The Cantonments at *Burrampore* having exceeded the Estimate, and not being One-fourth completed, the Superintendent (Mr. *Mestayer*) estimates that they will cost Twelve Lacks before finished; and the Chief Engineer (Mr. *Martin*) approves his Estimate.

The Collector General representing to the Board, that it was absolutely necessary to erect Barracks at *Burdwan* for the Reception of the Troops there, presents a Plan and Estimate, amounting to Rupees 25,200, which was ordered to be carried into Execution.

The Committee of Accounts, finding that Materials and Workmanship were charged very high at *Cossimbuzar*, and that the Cantonments at *Burrampore* were continued at a very heavy Charge, recommend, that a Description be obtained of their present State; and that Reports be made, from Time to Time, of the Progress made therein.

The Rates of various Articles for Buildings being at the same Time compared, the Price charged at *Cossimbuzar*, and the Price Current at *Calcutta*, were found to be as follows; viz.

	At <i>Cossimbuzar</i> .		At <i>Calcutta</i> .
Tar	- 60	Rupees per Maund -	14
Wood Oil	62	- - -	18
White Lead	90	- - -	45

In March 1768, Mr. *Sykes*, the Chief of *Cossimbuzar*, laid before the Board, according to Order, a Plan of the Cantonments of *Burrampore*; by which it appeared, that the Expende then incurred was *Dufs Massa* Rupees 5,55,039. 11. 10; the Materials on hand, amounted to *Sicca* Rupees 1,36,875. 5. 8; and the Engineer's Estimate of the future Cost, to complete the Cantonments; was *Sicca* Rupees 7,61,065. 1. 6, exclusive of the above Materials.

Whereupon it was ordered, that the Chief and Council should in future provide the Materials, and that the Workmanship should be finished by Contract, and all ornamental Work omitted.

The Chief and Council at *Patna* were also ordered to report the State of the Cantonments at *Dinapore*, and the Sum necessary for finishing the same.

The Chief and Council at *Cossimbuzar* having advertised for Proposals to finish the Cantonments at *Burrampore*, inform the Governor and Council, that no such Proposals had been offered by any Person whatever; but Mr. *Blomer*, in a Letter to the Governor and Council, offers to complete those Cantonments for Rupees 350,000.

The Board thereupon agree, that Captain *Watson* should survey those Works, and report his Opinion, before any further Resolution be taken concerning them.

The Chief and Council at *Dacca* representing, that their Sepoy Barracks were in a ruinous State, and recommending that new Barracks should be built with Brick; the Governor and Council permit them to build Brick Barracks for 500 Sepoys, and direct them to transmit an Estimate of the Expende and a Plan of the Work.

By a Letter from the Chief and Council at *Patna* it appears, that Mr. *Rumbold* (the

Sel. Consultations.
6th July.

Sel. 20th Oct.

1768.
Gen. Consultations.
3d March.

14th March.

14th March.

4th May.

16th May.

30th May.

642 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

said Chief) had both the providing of the Materials and the Inspection of the Works:

That the Expence to that Time, including Stores on hand, was
Rupees - - - - - 3,25,553:
That, at the most, the remaining Cost of Workmanship and petty Stores would be but - - - 1,30,000
And of Bricks - - - - - 1,22,195
And of Timbers - - - - - 1,19,900
And of Extra Charges - - - 20,000

And that the whole would not exceed - Sicca Rupees } 7,17,648

1768.
Gen. Con-
sultations,
18th July.

Captain *Watson* having surveyed the Cantonments at *Burrampore*, reports, That the Materials had been charged extravagantly; particularly Saul Timbers, Chunam, and Bricks, which are the principal Articles: That of the first, he found Four thousand Saul Timbers, mentioned in the Buxey Con- nah's Accounts, as contracted for and delivered by Mr. *Williamson* for Thirty Sicca Rupees each; but that, on the 3d of May 1768, only Two thousand Five hundred and Fifteen had been delivered, notwithstanding the whole Purchase Money was paid to that Gentleman between the Months of May 1766 and May 1767: That the Article of Chunam had been charged at the Rate of 150 Sicca Rupees per Hundred Maunds, which he was well assured might be supplied for less than Eighty: That the Bricks in general were small and ill burnt: That as he could not ascertain at what Rates the Articles of Timber, Chunam, and Bricks, would be hereafter charged, he therefore could only inform the Council of *Cossimbuzar* what would be the future Expence of the Cantonments, supposing the Price of Materials and the Method of supplying Workmen to be the same as they had been theretofore; on which Footing he calculated, that the future Expence would be Sicca Rupees 17,69,193.

The President laying before the Board Extracts from the *Cossimbuzar* Consultations of May 1766, and Extract of a Letter from Lieutenant *Mestayer*, the Engineer, to the Chief of that Factory, relative to the Circumstance of the Four thousand Timbers mentioned in Captain *Watson's* Letter, it was on the 18th Day of July agreed and resolved, That a Committee of Enquiry should be appointed to examine into the Buxey's* Accounts, and the Charges of *Burrampore* Cantonments, from the 1st March 1766 to that Day; and that the Committee should consist of *James Alexander*, *William Aldersey*, and *Ruffel Skinner*, Esquires, with Mr. *William Lushington*, as their Assistant. It was likewise ordered, That Captain *Watson* should attend the Committee, and follow such Orders as they might think proper to give him: And further;

That Instructions for the Committee should be prepared, and the Council of *Cossimbuzar* acquainted with the Appointment of the said Committee, and directed to furnish the Gentlemen with every Paper, Account, and Record, they might want; and further, that every Person dependant on their

Authority, whom the Committee might think proper to call before them, should attend them.

Instructions to the Committee were as follow; viz.

1768.
Gen. Con-
sultations,
28th July.

To *James Alexander*, Esquire, *William Aldersey*, Esquire, and Mr. *Ruffel Skinner*.

Gentlemen,

An Information of a very extraordinary Nature having been lodged by Captain *Henry Watson*, of some extravagant Charges that have been made for Materials used in constructing the Cantonments at *Burrampore*, we have thought it necessary to appoint a Committee of Enquiry, to consist of you, Gentlemen, to examine and inspect the Buxies Accounts at *Cossimbuzar*, and Charges of the *Burrampore* Cantonments, from the Commencement of those Works to the present Time; and we recommend to you to proceed to that Factory with all convenient Expedition.

In order that you may be enabled more fully and clearly to investigate the Causes from whence these extravagant Charges may have arisen, and come at the Truth of the Allegations in Captain *Watson's* Letter, we have thought proper to vest you with full Powers to take every Measure that you may judge necessary to effect these Purposes; and to assist you further in your Enquiries and Examination, you are hereby authorized to call for any Paper, Record, or Account, that you think proper; and also to call upon any Person or Persons who you are of Opinion can give you an Insight into the Matter, or assist you in your Researches.

We have appointed Mr. *William Lushington* to attend you in Capacity of an Assistant; and Captain *Watson* also has our Directions to accompany you to *Cossimbuzar*, and obey all Orders you may judge necessary to give him.

Upon your Arrival at *Cossimbuzar*, we recommend to you to suspend Mr. *Williamson* from acting in his Employ; and as it appears that Mr. *Forbes* succeeded Mr. *Williamson*; and Mr. *Palk*, the present Buxey, succeeded Mr. *Forbes*, it will be also necessary that those two Gentlemen should be likewise suspended during your Researches into the Buxey's Accounts.

You will observe to keep regular Proceedings during the Course of this Examination, and when it is finished, to lay them before the Board.

We inclose, for your Information, a Copy of the Letter from the Chief and Council at *Cossimbuzar* on the Subject, and Captain *Watson's* Letter to them; together with some Extracts from the *Cossimbuzar* Consultations of 1766, and an Extract of a Letter from Lieutenant *Mestayer* to Mr. *Sykes*.

We are, &c.

The Chief and Council of *Dacca* transmit a Plan of Sepoy Barracks, and an Estimate of the Expence, being Rupees 42,000; which the Governor and Council deeming too great a Charge, order, That the Barracks should be built in the Manner of those which were formerly in that Place.

* Paymaster.



1768.
Gen. Con-
sultations,
29 August.

Mr. Sykes having been directed to resign the Chiefship of *Cossimbuzar* to Mr. Aldersey, the Committee of Enquiry, suspended Messrs. *Williamson*, *Forbes*, and *Palk*; the former, on Account of the Timbers sold by him to the Company, and not delivered; and the two latter for Overcharges in the Materials furnished for the Works, and for destroying their Books, which contained Accounts of the Prime Cost of those Materials, which they had charged to the Company at extravagant Rates. The above-named Gentlemen were thereupon ordered to *Calcutta*, as was also Lieutenant *Mestayer*, who had refused to answer Questions upon Oath to the Committee. The Buzar Prices of Materials were directed to be obtained; and the following Letter was wrote to the Chief Engineer:

To Captain *Fleming Martin*, Chief Engineer.

Sir,

The Committee of Enquiry, at *Cossimbuzar*, having reported to the honourable the President and Council, That of the Four thousand Timbers which the Chief and Council, on the 26th March 1766, directed you to survey, and which you, under Date the 6th April 1766, did report to have surveyed, no more than 296 Timbers had been received until the Month of March 1767; and Mr. *Williamson* now acknowledges, that 800 Timbers only were at that Time on the Spot; yet it appears, that it was in consequence of your Report that 4,000 Timbers were purchased of Mr. *Williamson*; and you having, when before the Board, given but a very unsatisfactory Account of your Proceedings, as, from your own Relation, it does not appear you did even make the Survey of those Timbers; I am directed by the honourable the President and Council to acquaint you, that they expect you will explain more particularly, in Writing, to them, your Reasons for having made such a Report.

I am,

Sir,

Yours, &c.

6 Sept.

To which Letter Captain *Martin* returned the following Answer:

Honourable Sir, and Gentlemen,

In obedience to your Commands, by Letter of the 29th ultimo, respecting the Timbers tendered by Mr. *Williamson*, I request leave to acquaint you, that having received a sudden Order (whilst at *Cossimbuzar*) to proceed to the Army, at the Time of the Junto formed by several of the Officers, I was particularly desired by Mr. *Williamson* to inspect those Timbers before my Departure, in order that he might apply for Advances in part of his Contract.

I accordingly went to *Geergung*, above the City, and about Four Cofs from *Burrampore*, where the Timbers then lay, and saw, I sup-

pose, not less than 8,000 Timbers extended on the Borders of the River, which I understood to be the Property of Mr. *Williamson*, and other Persons. I know that Mr. *Williamson* had, at that Time, exclusive of the Timbers he tendered to the honourable Company, about 3,000 Timbers, which he and other Gentlemen had engaged to deliver by Contract to Individuals of different Settlements.

As my Stay at *Cossimbuzar* was limited, I ordered a Carpenter to measure as many of the Timbers as he could before my Departure, and in the Order they then lay, without Distinction; and I surveyed the rest with my Eye, by comparison with these measured; from whence I made my Report, and observed thereon to Mr. Sykes, at *Saddabeg* (where Lord *Clive* halted the first Night) that from the short Time allowed me, and the Nature of Surveys, it had not been possible for me, as he might imagine, to inspect the Timbers with the Exactness requisite; but as they were to be transported down the River to *Burrampore*, and would of course be surveyed again when they were delivered into Store, I hoped, I said, that my Report would be thought sufficiently satisfactory in the mean time.

It was not expected, I hope, that I should be responsible for those Timbers which were to be transported several Cofs from the Spot where they then lay, before they could, in reality be delivered and approved; because many of those Timbers were liable to be lost on the Way, and I had not put any Mark on them at *Geergung*.

I have now, under Mr. *Williamson*'s Hand Writing, Assurances, dated Twelve Months past, that 4,000 Timbers had been delivered by him; and I know that Mr. *Williamson* had given the same Assurances, either under his Hand, or by Word of Mouth, both to Mr. Sykes, and Lieutenant *Mestayer*, therefore I never conceived the least Doubt of that Matter; I have been deceived by Mr. *Williamson*.

I was unacquainted with the Period when any Part of the Timbers had been brought down to *Burrampore*; but I can affirm, that the Cantonments have never been retarded for want of Materials, which Lieutenant *Mestayer* (conducting those Buildings) has indented for in small Proportions, as the Barracks have required, into the Number of Carpenters and Sawyers he has obtained from Time to Time.

As to the Prices of Timbers, I can declare, that none were to be sold for less, to Individuals, than the Company paid for those purchased of Mr. *Williamson* at that Juncture.

If I knew any farther Particulars relative to this Subject, I should think it my Duty to lay the same before you, honourable Sir and Gentlemen; and I hope I shall not be deemed culpable for the Neglect of another Man.

2 Sept.

(Signed)

1768.

F. Martin.

1768.
Gen. Con-
sultation,
6 Sept.

644 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the* Committee of Secrecy1768.
Gen. Con-
sultation,
4 October.

The Committee of Inspection at *Coffimbuzar* having finished their Enquiries, transmit their Proceedings to the Governor and Council; and inform them, that the Excess, or Difference, between the prime Cost of Materials, supplied by the under-mentioned Persons, and the Price charged to the Company, was as follows; viz.

In Mr. <i>Williamson</i> 's Time, viz. One Month, from April 1766 to May 1766	Sicca Rup.
- - - - -	69,229 13 7
In Mr. <i>Forbes</i> 's, from June 1766 to July 1767	71,446 1 11
In Mr. <i>Vanrixtell</i> 's Time, from August 1766 to September 1767	6,046 3 9
In Mr. <i>Palk</i> 's Time, from October 1767 to June 1768	53,623 13 6
Total	2,00,339 6 1

Besides the above Overcharges of Materials, it appeared, that the Company had suffered a Loss of nearly 3 per Cent. upon the Wages paid to the Workmen, by the Buxies having reduced the *Sicca* Rupees to Current, and the Current to *Dafs Massa* Rupees; and such Loss amounted to Rupees 7,530. 3. 1. The Buxies had also profited by a Duffore, or Gift, from the Workmen, and by Overcharges in the Price of Couries (in which they paid them their Daily and Monthly Allowances) to the Amount of *Sicca* Rupees 16,232. 11. 11. The Defence of the Parties accused of Frauds at *Burrampore*, as contained in sundry Proceedings of the Committee of Inspection, and in several Letters to the Governor and Council of *Fort William*, fill a Folio Volume of upwards of 200 Pages, and are therefore omitted; excepting only the Correspondence of the Committee with the Governor and Council, and the Opinions and final Determinations of the Board upon the Conduct of the Individuals concerned; which Papers, together with Extracts of Letters from *Fort William* to the Court of Directors, and of the Answers of the Court respecting those Transactions, are contained in Appendix A.

13 Mar.
1769.
26 April.
11 October.

Some time after the above Proceedings were closed, Captain *Martin*, by Letter, attempted to exculpate himself from Blame, respecting his Report of Mr. *Williamson*'s Timbers; as did Lieutenant *Mestayers*, by declaring, that the Duffores he received of the Workmen were free Gifts, out of the Pay allowed them from the Company; and that he thought the Buxies entitled to the Profit of the Couries so purchased to pay the said Workmen.

6 July.

Mr. *Williamson* also, by Letter, has affirmed, that the Sale of his Timbers was fair

and honest; but the Governor entered a Minute in Answer thereto, and Mr. *Williamson* was thereupon dismissed the Service. To which he has replied at large, and offered to submit the Case to Arbitration; but was informed by the Governor and Council, that unless he complied with the Demand made in Behalf of the Company, he would be prosecuted with the utmost Rigour.

1769.
Gen. Con-
sultation,
20 Dec.

The Works at *Burrampore* being at a Stand for Chunum, the Chief at *Coffimbuzar* recommends, that all the Produce of fundry Districts be appropriated to the Company's Use; but the Governor and Council prefer the Mode of advertising for Proposals to contract for that Article, which was done accordingly.

1768.
6 Sep.

The Board having approved Captain *Watson*'s Plan and Estimate of the Cantonments, ordered them to be completed with all possible Frugality: And as Pucha Work is more durable than Cutcha Work, the Board have consented that the Inner Walls of the Cantonments be finished in Pucha.

28 Sep.

Mr. *Forbes* having given Security in *Bengal* to answer the Company's Demands, was permitted to return to *England* (Mess. *Williamson* and *Mestayer* are also come Home; and Mess. *Palk* and *Vanrixtell* are reinstated in the Service in *Bengal*.)

28 Nov.

In January 1769, Mr. *Anderson*, the Contractor for Gun Carriages, tendering Proposals for finishing the Cantonments at *Burrampore*, and engaging to finish the Works already projected in 28 Months, his Terms were accepted, and are inserted below as a Specimen, and as conveying complete Information on that Subject.

27 Dec.

1769.
23 Jan.

BRICK WORK, PLAISTERING, &c.

To Workmanship for building and plaistering the Walls of the several Barracks, including the Cornice and preparing the Mortar, reckoning the Doorways and Archway as solid -	per 100 solid Feet, Sicca Rupees.
- - - - -	9
To Tiling with a double Course, and laying the Tiles in White Mortar, and preparing the same, per 100 superficial Feet -	4 4
To Terrassing the different Roofs, preparing the Terrass, and completing the same, per D° -	7 8
To Flooring the different Barracks, &c. with Bricks, and laying the same in White Mortar, and preparing for it, per D° -	3 4
To Terrassing the different Floors of the Officers Quarters, &c. and completing the same, per D° -	6 -

CARPENTERS and SAWYERS WORK.

Roofing and Flooring of plain Beams and Burgars complete, per 100 superficial Feet -	20 -
Roofing and Flooring of Beams, Binding, Bridging, and Ceiling Joints complete per D° -	33 -

Roofing



	Sicca Rupees
Roofing of Rafters with Burgars complete, per 100 superficial Feet	30 —
Roofing of Rafters, with Burgars and Ceiling Joints complete, per D°	41 —
Plain Door Frames complete, per D°	4 6
Door Frames with Architraves, D°	6 6
Doors pannelled, of 1½ and 2 Inches thick, prepared, framed, and hung	9 —
Doors rattaned of 1½ and 2 Inches thick, prepared, framed, and hung	7 —
Window Frames prepared for Shutters on the Outside, Rattan Frames or Sashes within	6 —
Window Shutters, Bead and Flush, and 1 and 1½ Inches thick, prepared and hung	6 6
Rattan Frames, Inside Bead and Flush, prepared and hung	4 6
Venetian Shutters prepared, framed and hung	10 —
Sashes and Sash Frames to slide, prepared, and fixed	13 —
Window Shutters complete, at the Ends, ½ or an Inch thick	4 —

S M I T H S W O R K.

	per Cwt.
Wrought with Hammers, weighing above 3lb.	20 —
Screwed or filed, and weighing above 3 Pounds	25 —
Wrought with Hammers, only weighing from ½ to 3lb Weight	25 —
Screwed or filed, from ½ to 3lb Weight	31 —
Large Chains	20 —
Small D°	24 —
Large Nails	26 —
Second Sort Nails	30 —
Small Nails per Thousand	2 8

B R A S S W O R K.

Cast only, and weighing above ½ a Pound	65 —
Turned or filed, and weighing above ½ a Pound	80 —
Cast only, from ¼ to ½ Pound Weight	75 —
Turned or filed, from ¼ to ½ Pound Weight	95 —
Copper Nails or Bolts, or other Work, whether turned or filed, weighing above ½ Pound	85 —

The Iron or Brass for working the above to be received from the honourable Company's Stores at *Burrampore*; an Allowance of 7 Seer per Maund on the Iron-work, and Six Seer per Maund in the Brass-work to be made, on Account of Waste by Fire, &c. and a further Allowance to be made on Account of Charcoal, of Five *Sicca* Rupees per Maund, both in the Iron and Brass delivered.

I engage to perform this Contract in a workmanlike Manner, and to follow the Directions of such Persons as the Council may appoint to superintend the Buildings at *Burrampore*; and beg

leave to offer Messieurs *John Miller* and *John Brasier* for my Securities. I likewise engage to finish the Building already projected within the Space of Twenty-eight Months after the signing my Contract, except the Progress may be impeded by a want of either Bricks, Chunam, Timber, Iron, or other Materials; though I am in Hopes of having Quarters ready for the greatest Part of the Brigade within Eighteen Months after that Time.

(Signed)

20 January 1769.

James Anderson.

1769.
Gen. Con-
sultation.
20 Feb.

In February 1769, Mr. *Rumbold* recommending that the Cantonments at *Dinapore* should be finished by Contract, in order to ascertain the future Expence; and Captain *Watson* being ordered to prepare an Estimate of their future Charge, presented the following; viz.

28 February	1,143,618 solid Feet of Brickwork, Plaistering including, at 8 Rupees per 100 Feet		
		Sonant Rupees	91,489 —
	386,144 superficial Feet of Tiling and Terracing of Roofs, at 10 Rupees per 100 Feet		38,615 —
	175,570 superficial Feet of Brickwork Flooring, at 3 Rupees per 100 Feet		5,267 —
	146,765 superficial Feet of Paving, with large Square Tiles, at Four Rupees per 100 Feet		5,862 —
	Amount of Bricklayers Work		141,233 —

646 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the* Committee of Secrecy

CARPENTERS WORK.

1769.	202,196 superficial Feet of Roofing, with Rafters, at 30 Rupees per 100 Feet	-	60,658 —
Gen. Con-	66,049 superficial Feet of Roofing, with plain Beams, at 20 Rupees per 100 Feet	-	13,220 —
sultation.	145 large Door Frames, at 4½ Annas, per superficial Foot	-	1,631 —
28 February.	119 large Pannelled Doors, at 9 Annas per superficial Foot	-	2,142 —
	26 large Battened Doors, at 7 Annas per superficial Foot	-	364 —
	46 small Door Frames, at 4½ Annas per Foot	-	310 —
	46 small Battened Doors, at 7 Annas per Foot	-	362 —
	390 large Window Frames, for Rattan Shutters, at 6 Annas per Foot	-	5,850 —
	344 Pair Rattan Shutters, at 4½ Annas per Foot	-	3,006 —
	390 large Window Shutters, at 6½ Annas per Foot	-	5,070 —
	34 small Window Frames, at 4½ per Foot	-	229 —
	34 small Window Shutters, at 6½ per Foot	-	248 —
Amount of Carpenters Work			Sonant Rupees 93,090 —

SMITHS WORK.

307 Cwt. of filed Iron Work, at 30 Rupees per Cwt. including Charcoal	-	9,210 —
83 Cwt. of large Nails, at 31 Rupees per Cwt. including Charcoal	-	2,573 —
Amount of Smiths Work		Sonant Rupees 11,783 —

GENERAL AMOUNT.

Bricklayers Work	-	141,233 —
Carpenters Work	-	93,090 —
Smiths Work	-	11,783 —
Sonant Rupees		246,06 —

27 April. In April, 1769 sundry Proposals were tendered for completing the *Dinapore* Cantonments, the lowest of which was accepted; Copy whereof is contained in the following Letter :

To the honourable the President, &c. Gentlemen of the Committee of Works.

Honourable Sir, and Gentlemen,

In consequence of your Publication, relating to the Bricklayers and Carpenters Work to be finished by Contract at *Dinapore* in Eighteen Months, I beg leave to trouble you with the following Proposals :

Brickwork, Plaistering included, to be executed by the solid Foot, and performed at the Rate of	-	Sonant Rupees 7 0 per 100
Tiling and Terrasing of Roofs, to be computed by the superficial Foot, at the Rate of	-	9 0 per Foot.
Brick Flooring, as well as paving with Square Tiles, to be computed as the same, at the Rate of	-	3 6 per D°

CARPENTERS WORK.

Roofing with Rafters and Burgers, to be computed by the superficial Foot, at the Rate of	-	28 6 per 100
D° with D° and Ceiling Joists, computed the same at the Rate of	-	37 0 per D°
D° with plain Beams and Burgers, D°	-	19 0 per D°
D° D°, and Ceiling Joists, computed the same	-	30 0 per D°
Large and small Door Frames, to be computed by the superficial Foot, at the Rate of	-	4 0 per D°
Large Pannelled Doors, computed the same	-	8 0 per Foot:
Large and small Batten Doors, computed the same, at the Rate of	-	6 Annas per Foot
Large Window Frames and Shutters, D°	-	6 0 per D°
Small Window Frames D°	-	4 0 per D°
Small Window Shutters D°, D°	-	6 0 per D°
Rattan Shutters — D°, D°	-	4 0 per D°
Iron Work filed, large Nails, &c. including Charcoal, the Iron to be furnished from the Company's Stores, at the Rate of Rupees 30 per Cwt.		

Should you be pleased to favour these with your Approbation, I am persuaded that my own Affluity and Attention, supported by the Assistance of other Gentlemen concerned, will be able to execute the whole in Twelve Months; but as it will take up some time to collect the Workmen and establish the Business, by reason of the great Distance from hence, I beg leave to undertake the Conclusion in Fifteen Months from the Time the Contract shall commence; provided I meet with

no



1769.
Gen. Con-
sultation,
27 April.

no Hindrance for want of Materials. As your Advertisement is silent with respect to Brass Work, I apprehend there is none wanted from the Contractor; but should it be otherwise, I will engage to furnish it on the same Terms with the *Burrampore* Contractor. For the Performance of all these Particulars, Four Gentlemen of undoubted Credit are ready to become my Securities. I have the Honour to be, with the greatest Respect,

Honourable Sir and Gentlemen,

Your most obedient

and humble Servant,

Calcutta,

(Signed) *Ja. Frazier.*

24 April 1769.

7 September.

The Materials for the Cantonments of *Dinapore* having far exceeded the first Estimate, and the Works remaining unfinished, Captain *Watson* reports, that the Causes were as follows; viz. That the middle Walls had been carried Two Feet higher than was first proposed; that the Roofs had been pitched instead of being built flat; that the Plastering and Joints of the Brickworks had been thicker than he intended; and that he had miscopied his first Estimate of Bricks.

Cantonments.

1770.
4 January.

Upon the Representation of Major *Watson*, that the Cantonments of *Dinapore* would be finished in Three Weeks, but that Two new Barracks were necessary for the Accommodation of Officers, in consequence of the Military Establishment being increased since those Cantonments were begun, it was agreed, That the Council at *Patna* should have Permission to begin

One Barrack of 450 Feet Length,
One Do - 360 Feet

By a Letter from *Cossimbuzar* it appears, that although Mr. *Burrell*, the Contractor's Agent, had taken upon himself the Directions of the Works at *Burrampore*, they found a considerable monthly Expence for People employed independant of the Contractor: That by Major *Watson*'s Estimates, which had been laid before the Committee of Works, when the Contract with Mr. *Anderson* was concluded, the whole Costs of the Cantonments were not to exceed 9,14,647.5. That the Major doubted not of their being finished within the Time limited, if the Contractor be supplied with Workmen and Materials: That the Contractor did not make any Iron Work at *Cossimbuzar*, although particularly expressed in the Agreement, so that they could not ascertain whether the Workmanship be properly executed.

Major *Watson* being summoned to attend the Board, and having delivered his Sentiments on the Subject, they were of Opinion, that the extra Workmen employed by him on the Company's Account were absolutely necessary, though they could not be considered as belonging to the Contractor, or that he should be at any Expence on Account of them: That on comparing the Estimate now sent with the one made by Major *Watson* in August 1768, they were found (including the Expence incurred since that Time)

nearly to correspond; therefore the Board where inclined to hope, that the Calculations were accurate, and desired the Gentlemen at *Cossimbuzar* to be attentive not to exceed them: They approved of Major *Watson*'s employing *Lascars* attached to the Brigade, and ordered that those employed by the *Buxey* should be dismissed: They thought it immaterial where the Work was made, so that it were inspected by Major *Watson* or his Deputy.

It having been proposed to erect a Wall round *Burrampore* Cantonments, to prevent the Men from getting drunk; Mr. *Anderson* proposed to build it at 9 *Sicca* Rupees per 100 solid Feet; Major *Watson* also estimated it at that Price, and the Board ordered both a Ditch and Wall to be carried on by the Council of *Cossimbuzar*, under the Superintendence of Major *Watson*; but in May following that Undertaking was postponed, and afterwards, by Order of the Court of Directors * it was entirely laid aside.

In May 1770 Mr. *Reed*, the late Chief of *Chittagong*, represented to the Board, that the Buildings then erected for Warehouses, Offices, and Barracks, at that Place, would, if completed on the Plan carrying on, be much more extensive than were requisite for the Company's Purposes; but that as they were too far advanced to admit of a new Plan, he proposed the old Plan should be circumscribed, which was agreed to by the Governor and Council. In October 1771, the Governor and Council ordered Barracks to be built at *Burrampore* for Three Field Officers.

In July 1771, the Military Committee recommend to the Chief and Council at *Cossimbuzar*, to prevail with the Contractors for the Cantonments to accept Draughts upon the Presidency, payable in Interest Notes, rather than in ready Cash; which was done accordingly.

Whereupon the Brick Contractor applied for Interest of 8 per Cent. upon the Amount of his Bills as they become due; but his Request was not granted.—The President and Council desire the Military Committee to exert their best Endeavours to procure People to contract for supplying the several Offices under their Care with Stores, to be paid for in Company's Interest Bonds, which has been done accordingly, as appears from the Military Consultations of December 19th 1771.

In April 1772, Major *Watson* presented an Estimate of the Expence of building an Hospital at *Burrampore* Cantonments, amounting to *Sicca* Rupees 2,20,167, or Pounds Sterling 28,731, and of a Range of Buildings for the Field Officers, amounting to *Sicca* Rupees 88,516. 4, or Pounds Sterling 11,550; Copies of which Estimates are entered in Appendix, B. N° — which were disapproved; because though the Designs were more extensive than necessary, many essentially necessary Apartments were omitted. The Chief Engineer was thereupon ordered to survey the Buildings already erected; and as Field Officers Barracks had been begun without any Estimate at all being formed of the Charge, he was to form a Judgment what Expence ought to be in-

1770.
Gen. Con-
sultation,
4 Jan.

20 February.

20 March.

1 May.

14 Oct. 1771.

1771.
Military
Committee,
13th July.

5 September.

19th Decem.

1772.
Gen. Con-
sultation,
13th April.

23d April.

* Letter to 25 Mar. 1772, Par. 39.

648 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*1772.
Gen. Con-
sultation,
4th June.

curred on that Account, and also for an Hospital.

In June 1772, Governor *Hastings* presents the following Minute to the Council :

“ As Lieutenant Colonel *Campbell* has received Orders to go to *Burrampore*, to examine the State of the Buildings of that Place, and to chuse a Spot for the Hospital proposed to be erected there; and as the approaching Rains will render his Prefence at the Presidency for some Months unnecessary; I am of Opinion that he might be in that Interval much more beneficially employed, in viewing the several Fortresses, Cantonments, and Buildings, in the Province of *Babar*, particularly those of *Mongbeer*; of which, notwithstanding the heavy Sums expended upon them, and the Pains taken by the Board to obtain a Knowledge of them, we yet remain ignorant. I therefore propose that he be ordered, after having executed the Commission lately enjoined him, to proceed to *Mongbeer*, to *Patna*, and *Dinapore*, to report the State of the Fortifications and Buildings of those Places, and what remains, or may be necessary to be executed at *Mongbeer*; and to form an accurate Plan and Estimate of the same, on the most frugal Principles.”

“ The Board concurring in Opinion with the President, agreed, Lieutenant Colonel *Campbell* be directed to proceed on this Business immediately.”

2d July.

The Fortifications of *Midnapore* having been repaired, the Resident transmits the Particulars, amounting to *Arcot* Rupees 13,690.

1st August.

Colonel *Campbell* having visited the *Burrampore* Cantonments, the following Proceedings were had thereupon; which, being the last Accounts upon the Company's Books, conclude the Narrative upon the Subject of Cantonments.

Fort William, 20th February 1770.

At a Consultation; PRESENT,

The honourable *John Cartier*, Esquire, President,
Claud Russell,
Francis Hare,
Joseph Jekyll,
Richard Barwell, Esquire.

Mr. *Floyer* absent.

Extract of a Letter from Sir *Robert Barker* to the Secret Department, laid before the Board.

To the honourable *John Cartier*, Esquire, President, and Council of *Fort William*.

Gentlemen,

By a Letter which I received from Lieutenant Colonel *Ironside*, commanding at *Burrampore*, I am informed, that from the Vicinity of those Cantonments to the City of *Moorsshedabad*, and the Want of a proper Inclosure to secure them, the European Soldiers are perpetually getting at spirituous Liquors, infomuch that they have a very large Hospital, attributed chiefly to these Irregularities.

Either a Ditch, Wall, or Palisade, appears to be absolutely necessary to prevent the Soldiers, from straggling abroad, or Liquor passing into the Cantonments. A Ditch, without being rivetted, will scarcely be an Impediment to the Men, who can easily make Steps and Passages up and down it; to palisade so large an Area at the Cantonments will not only be attended with a large Expence, but will decay in four or five Years; a Wall, therefore, appears to be the best Security; and it has this Advantage, that it may be so constructed as to be a Defence to the Cantonments. I have ordered the Field Engineer to form an Estimate of this Work, and an Estimate also of a Palisade; which I have the Honour to lay before you, in order that you may judge which will be proper to put in Execution.

Calcutta,

(Signed)

2d February 1770.

R^t Barker.

Ordered, That the Estimates be entered after the Proceedings.

Agreed, A Wall be built, as it appears to be cheaper, and also better calculated for restraining the Men within the Cantonments. And ordered, That the Committee of Works be informed of this additional Building; and that they be directed to inform the Board, whether they think it most proper to be carried on by Contract, or not.

ESTIMATE of the Expence to complete a Ditch, &c. to surround the Cantonments at *Burrampore*.

				Sicca Rupees.
234,975	Solid Feet of Brickwork, at 9 Sicca Rupees per 100 solid Feet	-	-	21,147 12 —
4,699,500	Bricks, at 5. 8 per Thousand	-	-	25,847 4 —
28,200	Maunds of Chunam, at 75 Rupees per D ^o Maunds	-	-	21,150 — —
84,600	D ^o Sourkey, at 7½ Rupees per D ^o	-	-	6,345 — —
	Hackry Hire for Chunam, Bricks, and Sourkey	-	-	5,000 — —
1,997,287	Solid Feet of Earth removing, at 80 solid Feet for a L ^o .	-	-	24,966 — —
				<hr/> 104,456 — — <hr/>

(Signed)

Fort William,
24th January 1770.

Henry Watson.

ESTIMATE



on the State of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

649

ESTIMATE of Expences to surround the *Burrampore* Cantonments with a Palifade.

				Sicca Rupees.
1,003	Timbers for the Port Rails and Palifades, at 13 Rupees each	-	-	13,039 — —
120,500	Superficial Feet of Palifade Workmanship, at 33 per 100 solid Feet	-	-	39,765 — —
116	Maunds of Iron, at $9\frac{1}{2}$ Rupees per Maund	-	-	1,102 — —
96	Maunds of large Nails, at 26 Rupees per $\frac{1}{2}$	-	-	1,664 — —
	Allowance for Charcoal for the Workmanship of 116 Maunds of Iron, at 5 Rupees per Maund	-	-	580 — —
	Lascars hauling up Timbers, &c. &c. supposed	-	-	500 — —
200	Maunds of Tar, at 15 Rupees per Maund	-	-	3,000 — —
	Painting the Palifades with Tar, supposed to amount to	-	-	400 — —
			Sicca Rupees	60,050 — —

Fort William,
24th January 1770.

(Signed) Henry Watson.

Extract of *Bengal* General Consultations; dated the 13th April 1772.ESTIMATE of the proposed Hospital at *Burrampore*, with its Cook Room, Necessary Houses, Covered Passages, Compound Wall, Drain, Shop, and Guard Room.

2,200	Saul Timbers	-	-	at 10	-	22,000 —
74	Lack of Bricks	-	-	at 5. 8 per	-	40,700 —
6	D° - of Terrafs, &c.	-	-	at 7. 8 D°	-	4,500 —
46,000	Maunds of Chunam	-	-	at 80 per Maund	-	36,800 —
175,000	D° - of Soorkey	-	-	at 7. 8 D°	-	13,125 —
1,160	D° - of Jaggery	-	-	at 3 D°	-	3,480 —
300	D° - of Iron	-	-	at 9 D°	-	2,700 —
100	Lb. of wrought Iron	-	-	at 31 per Lb.	-	3,100 —
64	D° - of Nails	-	-	at 26 D°	-	1,664 —
528,800	Solid Feet of Brick Works	-	-	at 9 per $\frac{1}{2}$	-	47,592 —
81,000	Superficial Feet of Tiling	-	-	at 4. 4 per $\frac{1}{2}$	-	3,442 —
67,700	D° - D° of Brick Flooring	-	-	at 3. 4 D°	-	2,200 —
29,400	D° - D° of Pitch Roofing	-	-	at 30 per $\frac{1}{2}$	-	88,200 —
53,700	- - - Plain D°	-	-	at 20 D°	-	10,740 —
2,310	- - - of Door Framing	-	-	at $4\frac{1}{2}$ A°	-	650 —
1,845	- - - of Rattan Door Work	-	-	at 7 A°	-	807 —
8,010	- - - of Window Framing	-	-	at 6 A°	-	3,003 —
6,363	- - - of Window Shutters	-	-	at $6\frac{1}{2}$ A°	-	2,585 —
6,363	- - - of Rattan D°	-	-	at $4\frac{1}{2}$ D°	-	1,789 —
20	Barrels of Tar	-	-	at 31	-	720 —
3,000	Bamboos	-	-	at 15 per $\frac{1}{2}$	-	450 —
200	Maunds of Jute Rope	-	-	at 4 per Maund	-	800 —
	Carts for Soorkey, Chunam, &c. supposed to amount to	-	-		-	8,000 —
	Coolies for loading Chunam, Soorkey	-	-		-	500 —

Amounts of the Hospital with its Offices, &c. S. R° — 220,167 —

Calcutta,
1st of March 1772.

(Signed)

Henry Watson.

A true Copy.

Sam^d Touchett,

Clk. Mil^r Comm^r.



650 1773. NINTH REPORT from the Committee of Secrecy

EXPENCE of One Range of Buildings for the Field Officers at the Cantonments at *Burrampore*.

144,000	Solid Feet of Brick Work	-	-	at 9 per $\frac{1}{2}$	-	-	-	12,960	—
28,000	Maunds of Chunam	-	-	at 80 per Maund	-	-	-	22,400	—
2,880,000	Common Bricks	-	-	at 5. 8 per $\frac{1}{2}$	-	-	-	15,840	—
69,260	Terrafs Bricks	-	-	at 7. 8 D°	-	-	-	519	7
507	Saul Timbers	-	-	at 16 each	-	-	-	8,112	—
840	Maunds of Jaggery	-	-	at 3 per Maund	-	-	-	2,520	—
13,852	Superficial Feet of Brick Flooring	-	-	at 3. 4 per $\frac{1}{2}$	-	-	-	450	3
13,852	D° - D° of Terrassing	-	-	at 6 per $\frac{1}{2}$	-	-	-	831	2
8,134	D° - D° of Pitch Roofing	-	-	at 30 D°	-	-	-	2,440	3
13,489	D° - D° of plain Roofing	-	-	at 20 D°	-	-	-	2,697	12
21,489	D° - D° of Tiling	-	-	at 4. 4 D°	-	-	-	913	4
21,489	D° - D° of Terrassing	-	-	at 7. 8 D°	-	-	-	1,606	11
1,350	D° - of pannelled Door Work	-	-	at 9 A° per Foot	-	-	-	759	6
1,782	D° - of Door Framing	-	-	at 4½ D°	-	-	-	501	3
2,025	D° - of Sash Framing	-	-	at 10 D°	-	-	-	1,265	10
2,025	D° - of rattan'd Window Shutters	-	-	at 4 A°	-	-	-	506	4
2,750	D° - of Window Framing	-	-	at 6 A°	-	-	-	1,031	4
85,000	Maunds of Soorkey	-	-	at 7. 8 per Maund	-	-	-	6,375	—
51	Maunds of Iron	-	-	at 10 D°	-	-	-	510	—
30	— 20 D° of wrought Iron	-	-	at 31 per	-	-	-	630	5
11	— 20 Maunds of Nails	-	-	at 26 per	-	-	-	190	10
	Carts for Soorkey, Chunam, &c.	-	-	at -	-	-	-	2,000	—
6	Barrels of Tar	-	-	at 36	-	-	-	216	—
1,000	Bamboos	-	-	at 15 per $\frac{1}{2}$	-	-	-	150	—
60	Maunds of Jute Rope	-	-	at 4 per Maund	-	-	-	240	—
	Coolies for loading Soorkey, Chunam, &c.	-	-	-	-	-	-	200	—
	Pay to Lascars	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,000	—
1,600	Panee of Glafs	-	-	at 1. each	-	-	-	1,600	—
	Glaziers Works	-	-	-	-	-	-	50	—

Expence of One Range of Field Officers Quarters - - - S. R° 88,516 4

Calcutta,
March 1, 1772.

(Signed)

Henry Watson.

A true Copy.

Sam^l Touchett, Clk. Mil^y Comm^{rs}.

Fort William, 23d April 1772.

At a Consultation; P R E S E N T,

The Honourable Warren Hastings, Esquire, President,

William Aldersey,

Philip M. Dacres,

Thomas Lane,

Richard Barwell,

James Lawrell,

Henry Goodwin,

John Graham,

Esquires.

Re-considered the Field Engineer's Letter, with the Plan and Estimates of the Hospital of *Burrampore*, inclosed in the Military Committees of the and entered upon the Consultation of the 13th Instant.

The Board disapprove the Plan, because they observe many of the essential and necessary Apartments are omitted, although the Building appears to be more extensive than it ought to be. The Situation proposed on the opposite Side of the River they deem very ineligible, because of the Rapidity of the Current, and the Danger of crossing during the Rains, when the People may be expected to be most sickly; it is therefore Resolved, That the Chief Engineer be directed to proceed to *Cossimbuzar*, if it will not impede his Business at the Presidency, to inspect the Building already erected at the *Burrampore* Cantonments; and if there are no Plans or Elevations of them in the Possession of the Chief and Council at *Cossimbuzar*, or the Superintendent of the Works, that he do prepare the same for the Inspection

of the Board; and as the Field Officers Barracks have been commenced without any Estimate being formed of their Expence, that he be likewise directed to form a Judgment of such Part of them as is already built, and acquaint the Board with his Opinion, what ought to be the Cost; as also a Computation of the Expence that will attend erecting the remaining Part. Agreed also, That it be recommended to the Chief Engineer to fix on a proper Spot for building an Hospital upon, on the same Side of the River with the Cantonments, and to form a Plan for the same, taking for that Purpose the Advice of all the Surgeons on the Spot. The Plan, Elevation, and Estimate, to be laid before the Board for Approval.

The Board think it further necessary, that Economy be recommended to the Chief Engineer in forming these Estimates, the Company having been already subjected to such enormous Expence in their public Buildings; and it being the Board's fixed Determination to add nothing to the first Plan, they hope it will be formed on mature Consideration of all the Circumstances to be attended to, and that he will deliver them as exact an Estimate as he possibly can form.

Ordered, the Secretary do convey these Directions and Resolutions to the Chief Engineer; and also inform the Military Committee of our Disapproval of the Plan, and the Orders we have issued; and as it is necessary that the *Cossimbuzar* Council (under whose Charge the *Burrampore* Cantonments are) should be advised of our Orders to Colonel Campbell, Agreed they be wrote to as follows:

To



on the State of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

651

To Mr. Nicholas Grueber, Chief, &c. Council at
Cossimbuzar.

Gentlemen,

We have directed our Chief Engineer to proceed to *Burrampore*, for the Purpose of fixing upon a Spot for an Hospital, and forming a Plan and Estimate thereof; as also for the Inspection of the Cantonments, and the taking such Plans and Elevations as are wanting, that the whole may be submitted to our Inspection.

You will therefore afford him whatever Assistance he may require, and grant him Access to such Plans and Papers, relative to the Cantonments, as may be necessary for enabling him to put our Orders into Execution.

Fort William,

We are, &c.

23d April 1772.

Fort William, 21st August 1772.

At a Consultation; PRESENT,

William Aldersey, Esquire, President,

Thomas Lane,

Richard Barwell, } Esquires.

Henry Goodwin, }

Read the Two following Letters from the Chief Engineer:

To the honourable *Warren Hastings*, Esquire, President and Governor of *Fort William*, Council, &c. &c. &c.

Honourable Sir, and Gentlemen,

Agreeable to your Orders, I have inspected the Buildings at *Burrampore* Cantonments, a Plan of which I have now the Honour to lay before you.

The Buildings which are stained Red, are all completed in their Masonry, Plaistering, Paving, Terrassing, Tiling, and Roofing, excepting the Field Officers Quarters, of which One Range has its Roof already covered in with Tiles, and the other Range half completed in its Beams and Burgers. Two Doors are still wanting, as well as Locks, for each of the Officers Quarters, and Window Shutters to complete the whole of the Offices, and Eight Ranges of the Soldiers Barracks.

The Buildings stained Yellow are not yet begun upon, which, together with the Drains (marked A) and an Hospital for the Sick, are the only remaining Parts to complete the *Burrampore* Cantonments, agreeable to the original Design.

I have herewith inclosed a general Estimate of the Expence that will be incurred in erecting and completing these Buildings, agreeable to a Reduction I propose to make in the Article of Workmanship, of which a Copy is inclosed, and upon a Supposition that the Materials and Stores are supplied at the usual Rates.

I have also inclosed, agreeable to your Orders, an Estimate of what I imagine will be the Cost of the Two Ranges of Field Officers Quarters, when completed, upon a Supposition that the Workmanship already performed will be charged according to the former Contract Prices; and that the Work which is still unfinished, shall be executed agreeable to the Diminution of the Contract Prices before-mentioned.

I have consulted with the Surgeons here, regarding the necessary Extent and Accommodations of an Hospital to contain the Sick of One Brigade; and they seem all to agree in Opinion, that it is absolutely necessary to give Room for 200 Men. It was likewise their Opinion, as well as my own, that the Hospital should consist of Two Buildings, with an upper Floor to each, divided into Four Wards for Eighty Beds, and a Necessary House to each Ward; the lower Floor to contain Apartments for Twenty Beds, with a Shop, Dispensatory, and Amputation Room, Apartments for a Surgeon's Mate,

VOL. IV.

and the Steward of the Hospital, together with a Store Room, Victualling Room, and Baths.

Agreeable to those Principles, I have executed a Design for one of those Hospitals, to contain 100 Men, which I beg leave also to lay before you.

I have examined with Attention all the Ground within the Environs of the Cantonments, and am of Opinion with the Surgeons, that the best Situation for the Hospital is to the Northward, and within 700 Yards of the Cantonments, upon a high dry Spot, upon the Banks of a large Gill. There is a House upon this Ground, in which Colonel *Morgan* is at present lodged, which, when the Hospitals are erected, would serve as Quarters for some of the Surgeons of the Hospitals, and may be purchased, I believe, at a more moderate Rate for the Company, than what would attend the Construction of such another Building for the same Purpose; but that Matter I submit entirely to you.

I have given Directions to lay out the Artillery Sheds and Powder Magazine, agreeable to the President's Orders of the 8th Instant; and as there is but a small Quantity of Bricks in Store, and scarcely any Chunam, I beg leave to recommend that you would be pleased to take into your immediate Consideration, Measures for supplying the Works with these necessary Articles without Loss of Time; and that instead of the present Bricks, which are scarce Nine Inches in Length, Bricks of Eleven Inches be provided for the Use of the Buildings, as they require less Chunam and less Soorkey.

I am, &c.

Burrampore,
10th July 1772.

Signed, *Archd Campbell*,
Lt. Col. and Chief Engineer.

To the Honourable *Warren Hastings*, Esquire, President and Council of *Fort William*.

Honourable Sir, and Sirs,

I understand it was proposed, about Two Years ago, to inclose the Cantonments of *Burrampore* with a Brick Wall and Ditch, to prevent the Soldiers from Desertion, and which on a future Occasion might be converted to the Purpose of Defence; but as I had not the Honour to be consulted on the Nature or Propriety of such a Work, although it came immediately under my Department, I had it not in my Power, before I received Mr. *Hastings's* late Order, to suggest an Opinion regarding it.

I have seen the Design which Major *Watson* gave in to the Board for such an Inclosure; and can by no Means approve of it, either as a Place of Defence, or as a Barrier to the Soldiers of those Cantonments against Desertion.

In the former Case, the Design itself is extremely expensive, ill calculated for Defence, and worse adapted to the Ground for which it was intended; and in the latter Instance, as there was scarce an Obstacle to the Soldiers going out, but a serious one to their coming in, this unhappy Circumstance would follow, that Desertion would become more frequent than ever from the Cantonments.

The easy Access which Soldiers would find to the Country, would encourage them to pass the Centries in a dark Night, and to go out, although their first Intention might only be to get drunk; yet, upon finding their Return to the Cantonments impracticable in their drunken State, without being discovered, they would abandon the Attempt, and after a Night's Absence dread appearing the next Day; so that from one Circumstance to another the Soldier would be drove to abscond, and at last (as often has appeared by the Proceedings of a Court Martial) would foolishly rest his only Security in Desertion.

I cannot imagine the *Burrampore* Cantonments were ever intended as a Post of Defence; nor do I conceive their improper Situations, or the probable Exigencies of Service,

652 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the* Committee of Secrecy

Service, will ever entitle them to be considered in that Light; it would therefore, in my Opinion, be inconsistent to lay out any Expence in fortifying them; but lest the possible Exigencies of Service should ever require their being fortified, I have expressed in plain black Lines on the Plan, the Figure of such a Work as appears to me, from the Simplicity and Disposition of the Parts, not only to suit the Ground better, but also to afford a more serious Defence to the Cantonments; but as I understand the inclosing of those Cantonments is particularly meant to prevent the Soldiers from going out without Leave, a superfluous Expence should therefore be avoided; and instead of following the Circuit of the Polygons, I would recommend that a Ditch and stockaded Palisade, the Bottom should embrace the Outside of the Cantonments, parallel to the Sides of the great Parade, with Centry Boxes placed at the Distance of 100 or 120 Yards from each other, to command the Outside of the Stockade effectually. The Inside of the Stockade should be planted with a Thorny Hedge, to prevent the Soldiers from approaching it. This, I imagine, would stop the Soldiers from going out; and as the honourable Company have already, in the Neighbourhood of *Cossimbuzar* above 4,000 Saul Timbers, which, in my Opinion, cannot be disposed of to a better Advantage for their Use; and as the Expence of erecting such a Work would not amount to One-tenth of the Expence of building a Brick Wall in the Manner proposed by Major *Watson*, and will not require being replaced for Eight Years, as I have experienced from my Observations in this Country, I submit to your Board how far it may deserve a Preference.

I am, &c.

Fort William,
August 1st, 1772.

Archibald Campbell,
Lt. Col. and Chief Engineer.

The Expences already incurred at *Burrampore* being so great, the Board are of Opinion no new Buildings should be erected.

Agreed, however, That Copies of the above Letters, with the Plans and Estimates, be transmitted to the Committee of Circuit; and that we write to them on this Subject as follows:

To the Honourable *Warren Hastings*, Esquire, &c. Members of the Committee of Circuit.

Gentlemen,

The Chief Engineer, since his Return from *Burrampore*, has laid before us a Plan of the Cantonments there, describing their present State, and such Parts as yet remain unfinished, with a Calculate of the Expence that will be required for completing the whole. When we consider the very heavy Charges these Buildings, as well as those at *Dinapore*, have already stood the Company in, and, as we find by Experience that Estimates can be so little depended upon for ascertaining the real Expence of capital Works, it is with the utmost Reluctance that we can prevail on ourselves to give a Sanction to any further Buildings whatever to be erected, until the Necessity of them shall evidently appear, and some Means devised to fix the Expence at a Certainty, and upon the most frugal System.

We therefore beg leave to propose, That you will take the Opportunity, whilst on the Spot, of receiving the Matter under your Consideration, and assist us with your Opinion, as to such further Buildings as shall appear to be indispensably necessary for the Accommodation of the Brigade that is quartered at *Burrampore*; for this Purpose we inclose two Letters, with the Plans and Estimates delivered in by Colonel *Campbell*, and request, at the same time, that you will take Measures for supplying such Materials as be required in consequence of your final Determinations upon this Subject.

Fort William,
21st August 1772.

We are, &c.

Fort William, 10th September 1772.

At a Consultation; PRESENT,

William Aldersey, Esquire, President,
Thomas Lane,
James Harris, } Esquires.
Henry Goodwin, }

Read the following Letter from the Committee of Circuit:

To William Aldersey, Esquire, &c. Gentlemen of Council at Fort William.

Gentlemen,

In compliance with your Reference of the 21st Instant, we have taken into Consideration the actual State of the Cantonments at *Burrampore*, with the different Plans for their Improvement and Completion, as contained in the Papers transmitted to us.

Our Sentiments entirely coincide with yours, in the Reluctance which you express to giving a Sanction to any further Buildings. In that Spirit we have considered the Subject, and have only determined to recommend such Works to be still carried on at *Burrampore*, as an evident Necessity demands, or a Principle of Economy urges us to, for the Preservation of what is already done.

With these Views we judge it proper, that the Out-houses to the Field Officers Quarters should be built with all convenient Dispatch, as the Expence already incurred by that Article would be fruitless, without that Work to render the others complete. But we are of Opinion that there is no immediate Necessity for undertaking the House for the Commandant.

The Two Guard Rooms, the Prison, and the Congee House, we regard as Works of Necessity, and ought directly to be built; and the Drains undoubtedly ought to be completed, not only for the salutary Purposes for which they were immediately intended, but also for the Preservation of the Buildings which are already executed.

An Hospital is, doubtless, a principal Object of Attention in a Military Cantonment; but we imagine that it will be only necessary to undertake one (according to the Plan) for the present, leaving it to Time to shew, whether or not the other will be wanting for these Cantonments.

You were informed by the Chief Engineer, that some Steps are already taken, by Order of the President, towards the building a Powder Magazine, and Sheds for the Artillery; this Order meets our full Approbation, as we look upon both the Powder and Artillery as Objects too serious to admit of the smallest Hesitation in providing for their Safety, and we recommend this for your Concurrence.

We have duly deliberated on the Arguments with which the Chief Engineer furnishes us, on the Subject of the Lines proposed for the Prevention of Desertion, and other Purposes; and we agree with him, that there is no Necessity, at this Time, for surrounding the Cantonments with any Works, either for Defence or preventing Desertion. The Reason assigned by him appears equally cogent against a Stockade as against a Rampart; and we are persuaded, that Centries properly placed, with the usual Precautions of Out-posts and Patroles, will be more effectual in restraining that Evil.

We feel the Justness of your Observation, That Estimates can be little depended upon for ascertaining the Expence of capital Works; and for this Purpose we think it would be highly expedient to endeavour, in this Case, to bring it to a Certainty, by entering into one Contract for the whole Work to be done: We mean by this, that it would be advisable to publish Advertisements, giving Notice that the President and Council will



will be ready to receive Proposals for undertaking these Works: The Materials, Labour, Building, and Finishing, to be included in one Contract, to ascertain specific Sums; and further, to give Notice that Plans and Elevations of the Building, with Descriptions of the several Parts of each, and the particular Dimensions and Quality of the Materials (to be furnished by the Chief Engineer) will be lodged with the Secretary at *Calcutta*, and with the Chief at *Cossimbuzar*, for the Information of such Persons as chuse to deliver in Proposals; and that the Contract will be given to the best Bidders; that is, to those who offer on the lowest Terms.

These are our Conclusions, on a Subject you were pleased to refer to us; which we now submit to your Judgment and Approbation.

We are, &c.

Cossimbuzar,
31st August 1772.

Signed, { *Warren Hastings*,
 Sam^r Middleton,
 P. M. Dacres,
 Ja^r Lawrell,
 J. Graham.

Agreed, We in consequence write as follows to the Chief Engineer:

To Lieutenant Colonel *Archibald Campbell*, Chief Engineer.

S I R,

Having resolved on finishing the *Burrampore* Cantonments by Contract, for a certain stipulated Sum, comprehending Workmen, Materials, and Charges of every Denomination, we shall publish Advertisements, giving Notice of our Design and Intention of receiving Proposals for this Work: But as it is necessary that the Persons who may offer Proposals should see the Plans and Elevations of the intended Buildings, with Descriptions of the several Parts of each, and the particular Dimensions and Quality of the Materials; and as the proposed Advertisement cannot be made until these Plans and Papers are prepared; we desire that you will have the same in Readiness as soon as possible, one Set of which is to be sent to our Secretary, and another you will forward to the Chief at *Cossimbuzar*.

The Buildings we are of Opinion should be erected and completed, and which we design to contract for, are as follows:

Out-houses to the Field Officers Quarters.
Two Guard Rooms, Prison, and Congee House.
The Drains to be completed.
One Hospital according to the Plan you delivered in.
Powder Magazines and Artillery Shed.

The Commandant's House we deem needless, for the present at least; and we think that one of the two Hospitals you have planned will be sufficient for the Use of the Brigade stationed at these Cantonments.

We are, &c.

19 June 1773.

Errors excepted,

Fort William,

Sam. Wilks.

10 September 1772.

Extract of the General Letter from *Bengal*, dated 10th November 1772.

20. Immediately on the Receipt of your Commands by the *Grafton*, for limiting the Expences of Buildings and Fortifications, we issued Orders for stopping all Undertakings of that Sort throughout the Province, till such Time as, by obtaining proper Returns, we should be able to proportion the Sum according to the Exigencies of the several Services. Prior to this we had, from our own Ideas, of what was fit and consonant to the Spirit of your general Directions, curtailed the Plans of several Works which were carrying on, particularly that of the Cantonments of *Burrampore*, which, to our extreme Concern, we find has been drawn out to a Sum greatly exceeding what was originally intended.

And Your Committee have annexed, in the Appendix, N^o 4, the Minutes of Consultations referred to in the last-mentioned Narrative.

And Your Committee ordered an Account of all Proceedings respecting the Fortifications under the Presidency of *Fort William*, in *Bengal*, to be laid before them.

And Mr. *Wilks* produced the following Narrative, viz.

Narrative of the Origin, Progress, and present State of Fortifications at Fort William.

1757.
General
Consultation
14th April.

IN April 1757, a Committee was appointed to carry on the Fortifications with Economy; and the 2d of May it was agreed, that the Mode of providing Materials should be by sending People to the adjacent Aurungs to procure them.

2d May.

Captain *Robert Barker* delivered in to the Board a Report of what was deemed necessary, and was ordered to prepare a Plan; but the Execution thereof was to be suspended till Captain *Brohier* should have approved it.

13th June.

Captain *Barker* represents, that not more than One-third of the People entertained on the Works "really work;" so that the Company incur treble Expence, and have but One-third of their Work done; but he adds, that the People all appear at Night to be muffled:

That great Frauds were thus practised by the Banyans, who took the Pay of those Labourers who deserted; and,

That his Authority was not sufficient to prevent such Frauds.

Mr. *Frankland*, the Superintendant, re-

VOL. IV.

plies to Captain *Barker's* Representation; and the whole is referred to the Committee of Fortifications.

The Committee establish Regulations for 4 July. carrying on the Works, by which, Invalids in the Company's Pay were directed to superintend the Labourers; who were obliged to work from Half an Hour after Sun-rising till Two Hours before Sun-set; and Carpenters and Bricklayers were to be employed at Monthly Wages.

Colonel *Clive*, *W. Watts*, and *Charles Manningham*, recommend, that a Fortification be built at *Cossimbuzar*.

Captain *Brohier* represents, that it is 25 July. necessary to carry the Fortifications of *Fort William* so far as to inclose many valuable Buildings; that otherwise they must be purchased, which, he says, would far exceed the Cost of extending the Fortifications to inclose them.

The Method proposed by the Engineer for carrying on the Works, was, to have the Liberty of employing such Overseers as he

8 D

should

654 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*1757.
General
Consultation.

should think proper, and that all the Artificers and Cooleys should be under his immediate Orders; and also, that an Account of the whole Expence should be laid Monthly before the Board.

The Board thereupon ordered a List of Materials to be prepared, and also a Plan of the intended Citadel to be laid before them: And agreed,

2d August.

That the Committee of Fortifications should provide those Materials.

1758.
7 Sept.

It being deemed necessary to have an Estimate of the Expence of the New Fort, Captain *Brohier* was ordered to prepare such Estimate; and as the Works were far advanced, it was supposed the Estimate might be rendered tolerably exact.

2d October.

Captain *Brohier* delivers in an Estimate of the Expence already incurred (Copy whereof is in Appendix N° 1.) and of what he conceives the Works will cost finishing; by which it appears, that he expects the Works will cost Rupees 1,36,159 more than was first estimated; which Excess he accounts for, as being occasioned by incidental Charges at the first Outset; such as levelling the Ground, demolishing Houses, &c. and by the Irregularity, Badness, and Insufficiency of the Materials; and further, by sundry Charges which attend mustering and paying the Labourers: But he nevertheless represents, that in the Brick Work alone he shall save the Company, Pounds Sterling 197,000, and finish the Works in Half the Time it would have taken to execute them on common Principles.

The first Estimate of the New Fort is as follows; viz.

	C. Rs.
For the Body of the Place —	11,71,309
For Five Ravelins and Six Counterguards, Draw Bridges and Pallisadoes included —	7,40,260
Total	19,11,569

2d October.

The Charges incurred from November 1757 to August 1758 are stated at Current Rupees 7,58,083, and it was then estimated, that the whole Expence would amount to Current Rupees 21,52,128.

In March 1758 the Court of Directors inform their Engineer, that the Object he was never to lose Sight of was, the confining of the Works to a contracted Plan, and the avoiding of those great Designs hitherto projected, by constructing such Fortifications only as might be defended by a reasonable Number of Men against any Enemy; and they limit that Number to One thousand Europeans at the utmost; and add, that they judged it necessary again to confirm their Orders, to prevent any Deviation, which the late prosperous* Turn of their Affairs might otherwise induce their Servants to make from such Orders.

By the General Letter of March 1759, the Court of Directors declare the first Estimate of Rupees 19,11,569 an enormous Sum for the New Fort. They repeat their former Orders for confining the Works of *Fort William* to a contracted Plan; utterly

* Recapture of *Calcutta*, and Restitution of their Losses by *Mier Jaffer*, to a very large Amount.

1758.
General
Consultation.

disapprove erecting Fortifications at subordinate Settlements, and particularly at *Cossimbuzar*, as had been recommended by the Select Committee; and add, that were they to adopt the several Plans for Fortifications which were suggested by their Servants at *Bengal*, half the Company's Capital would be buried in Stone Walls; and that their said Servants seemed so thoroughly possessed with Military Ideas, as to forget that their Employers were Merchants, and Trade their principal Object. But by Letter of 1st of April 1760, the Court of Directors acquiesce in the Opinion of the Governor and Council of *Fort William*, respecting a Fortification to be erected on *Burrampore Plains*, which the said Governor and Council had advised the Court of Directors would cost but a Trifle.

In March 1760, the Governor of *Bengal* advised the Secret Committee of the Court of Directors, that, on Captain *Brohier's* extensive Plan, he was certain 50 Lacks would fall short of accomplishing the New Fort. That the Impropriety of those extensive Works was easily demonstrable; because they could answer no End, unless a Garrison be kept up sufficient for the Defence; and if the Company were to be at the Expence of so large a Garrison, the Works would then be useless; because such Force would always enable us to take the Field, and we could never be under the Necessity of retiring to Fortifications, be the Enemy Natives of the Country or Europeans: That when he had occasionally objected to the unbounded Expence of the Works, he had always been given to understand, that Captain *Brohier's* Powers were independant of the Governor and Council, and that he was not under their Controul; but finding it not true, he hoped the Body of the Place, Ravelins, and Glacis, might be finished before the next Rains set in, and the Fort be in a defensible Condition; which, when completed, a Stop should be put to the Outworks till further Orders; for that such Outworks would nearly equal in Expence the Body of the Place.

The Court by Letter, dated 31st December 1760, declare, that the extensive Plan of the New Fort had been adopted without their Knowledge, and contrary to their Intentions; and direct, that a Stop be forthwith put to the Outworks till further Orders.

The 13th March 1761, the Court of Directors repeat, that the Governor and Council of *Fort William* had set out upon a Plan very different from the Intentions, Instructions, and Directions from Time to Time given, by the Court of Directors, for fortifying *Fort William*; that a considerable Progress had been made before they could possibly be advised thereof; that if completed on Captain *Brohier's* Plan, they would not cost so little as Pounds Sterling 600,000; besides the amazing Expence of maintaining a Garrison of 2,500 Europeans, and 3,000 Sepoys, which would be necessary to defend them; that they could not avoid expressing their great Uneasiness at finding so great a Share of their Capital in a great Measure unnecessarily sunk; that a contracted Plan would have been agreeable to their Directions and Intentions, and have saved an immense Expence; that as Captain *Brohier* had



on the State of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

655

1758.
General
Consultation.

had been ordered to desist from the Outworks, no Additions were to be made, either of Outworks or any others, but such as were absolutely necessary; that, as Captain *Brohier* had deviated so greatly from his Estimates, no Works whatever were in future to be begun, without being as fully satisfied as Circumstances would permit of the real Expence to be incurred thereby.

In August 1761, the Court of Directors received Advice of sundry Frauds, which had been practised by the Persons employed on the New Fort; and that a Bribe of 80,000 Rupees had been sent to the Governor*, to induce him, as he supposed, to suppress the Evidence of the said Frauds; which Sum he had paid into the Company's Treasury.

The Frauds alluded to appear to have arisen from Overcharges in the Materials; viz. Soorkie, Chunam, Bricks, and Timbers, and from false Musters of Coolies, or Labourers; and the President declared, there were the strongest presumptive Proofs, that the Company had been plundered of at least One-third of the whole Charge incurred to December 1759; but the Frauds discovered, and proved, at that Period, amounted only to Rupees† 4,24,506. The Engineer, Captain *Brohier*, was thereupon arrested, but afterwards set at Liberty; and it appears that he escaped from the Settlement, in the Night between the 29 and 30 of July 1760, and never returned afterwards to *Fort William*.

1760.
7 July.
17 July.

In July 1760, Mr. *Amphlett* was appointed to carry on the Works, with a Salary of Rupees 4,000 per Annum; and Captain *Brohier* having tendered sundry Stores, and other Materials, as a Security for the Payment of Rupees 76,264, and as Restitution for Frauds committed on the Works; they were received in Part of such Restitution.

20 October.

In October 1760, the Engineer represents, that in his Predecessor's Time he found the People really employed were not more than Two-thirds of the Number daily charged; that the Banyans had an Oppotunity of getting by false Charges 50 per Cent. at the least, upon the Materials furnished. Whereupon a Muster-master was appointed, to prevent such Abuses in future.

1761.
Consultation.
13 April.

In April 1761 the Engineer recommends, that an Alteration be made in the Flanks of the Bastions; and estimates the additional Charge at Rupees 30,000, which was approved by the Governor and Council.

7 Sept.

The Engineer represents his great Want of Artificers, and that the dilatory Manner of carrying on the Works will greatly enhance the Expence; that the whole Charge for the last 12 Months had amounted to Current Rupees 2,72,742. 14. 9.

1762.
4 Jan.

The Committee of Works represent, that the Storekeeper of the Works kept only an Account of the Receipts and Issues of Stores, but took no Notice at all of their Value; and that the Paymaster kept neither Journal nor Ledger; so that it could neither appear what Materials were expended, what in Store,

nor what Sums were due from the Contractors, for Advances made to them: Whereupon the old Books were ordered to be balanced, and closed, and a regular Journal and Ledger kept in future.

In March 1762, the Engineer renews his Complaint of being in constant Want of Materials and Workmen; to which Causes he imputes the slow Progress of the Works.

Whereupon the Board empowered him to seize all the Calcutta Bricklayers, and directed the Zemindars to enforce their Orders.

In September 1761, the Court of Directors observe, that the Proceedings of the Board, relative to the Frauds committed in the New Fort, had been too superficial; and declare it impossible that such Iniquities could have been carried on, without the Connivance and Participation of the Pay-masters and Storekeepers: That rendering the Banyans answerable to the Company for Frauds committed in Offices where Covenanted Servants were Principals, was both inconsistent and unreasonable: That the Principals are accountable for all Concerns in their respective Offices; and that if they employ Black People, they shall make good all Losses sustained by the Company on their Account.

In consequence of the above Letter, the Board formed themselves into a Committee, and resumed their Enquiries into the Frauds committed in carrying on the Fortifications; and it appears, that many Papers relative to the Works had been secreted or destroyed; but in a List delivered in to the Committee, of the Overcharges during Mr. *Mackett's* Superintendancy, they are stated as under:

From February 1759 to Ditto 1760, at R^s 2,17,586. 4. 6; from April 1760 to November following, the Overcharges are stated at Rupees 1,27,178. 11. 10; which Sums are said to have been divided amongst Eleven Persons.

Mr. *Charlton* having been dismissed by the Company, for want of Care and Attention in his Office as Paymaster, exculpates himself; and was afterwards reinstated in the Service by the Court of Directors.‡

Upon the Representation of the Committee of Works, that the Merchants would not contract for more than One-eighth of the necessary Quantity of Bricks for the ensuing Season, the Board appoint a Superintendent of Brick-making on Behalf of the Company, and agree to allow him a Premium of 12 Annas per Thousand on large, and 4 Annas per Thousand on small Bricks: They also give him Authority to collect all the Brick-makers, and prohibit making of Bricks by every other Person, on Pain of Confiscation.||

Mr. *Amphlett* having resigned the Post of Chief Engineer, observes, that at the Rate of the last 12 Months Proceedings, the Fort will remain imperfect at the End of 12 Years; but he hopes a more plentiful Supply of Workmen and Materials will be procured in the ensuing Season.

Lieutenant *Polier*, having served under Mr.

1762.
Consultation.

25 March.

29 March.

13 May.

Proceedings
Committee,
19 May 1762

9th August.

11 October.

* (Mr. *Hobwell*.) Vide Proceedings of Committee, 15 May 1760, and 24 June 1762; also General Consultations, 22 Dec. 1763.

† See separate Statement of Overcharges, per *Warren*.

‡ Letter to, 22d February 1764, Par. 60.

|| Vide Mr. *Wood's* Requisition, 16 August, on Committee's Proceedings.

656 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

1762. *Amphlett*, was at that Time appointed Chief Engineer; and a regular Establishment was thereupon formed, consisting of—

- 22 Nov. Captain Lieutenant *Polier*, whose Annual Allowance as Engineer was C. R. 4,000;
And as Captain Lieutenant 5s. per Day, and Batta 6 *Arcot* Rupees.
One Sub Engineer 5s. and Batta 4 *Arcot* Rupees.
— Practitioners, Ditto 4s. and Batta 1s. 10d.
— Volunteers 20 Rupees per Month, and 2 per Day Batta.

The 9th of March, 1763, the Court of Directors declare their Concern at the Charge of the New Fort; which, to December 1761, had cost Lt. 350,000; but express great Satisfaction at the Board's Intention of curtailing the Out-works, and of keeping regular Books; they again direct, that constant Attention be paid to keep the whole Expende within Bounds.

1763. 20 June. The Engineer reports the Work done in the last Season; and representing that Want of Materials prevented him from proceeding. He was thereupon ordered to complete the Outworks on the North Side, and the Glacis of that Front of the Fort; but first to finish the Counterscarp.

17 October. The Committee of Works report their Opinion, that the best Mode of supplying Workmen and Materials for the New Fort, is by Contract for Bricks, and by procuring Bricklayers, Carpenters, &c. from *Dacca* and *Cossimbuzar*.

1764. 4 June. The Engineer laying before the Board, Plans of an Artillery Yard, Armoury, and Officers Apartments, and Quarters; and informing them of the Work done since his last Report; the Board approved his Plans, and ordered him to proceed according thereto.

24 Sept. In September 1764, Captain *Fleming Martin*, by Order of the Court of Directors, took Charge of the Fortifications of *Fort William*, having been appointed their Chief Engineer. He was ordered by the Governor and Council to follow such Plans and Instructions as had been already laid down; and not to deviate therefrom without their Permission first obtained.

22 October. The Corps of Engineers was then settled as follows; viz.

- 1 Chief Engineer to rank as Captain.
- 2 Sub Directors to rank as Captain Lieutenants.
- 4 Sub Engineers to rank as Lieutenants; and
- 6 Practitioner Engineers to rank as Ensigns.

19th Nov. Captain *Fleming Martin*, the Chief Engineer, prays to be appointed Superintendant of the Brick Manufactory, which he styles "a very considerable Post;" and declares, it produceth three times his Income as Chief Engineer. He also observes, that the Art of Brick-making was not, in that Climate, arrived at its utmost Degree of Perfection, for the Purposes of Fortifications. The Board, however, do not grant his Request, but give him a Company of Artillery.

22 Nov. In November 1764, the Chief Engineer reports, that notwithstanding sundry Timbers, provided by Mr. *Helas*, had cost the

Company only 14 Rupees each, yet he found 90 Rupees had, on other Occasions, been charged for Timbers of the same Size and Quality.

Captain *Martin* transmitting his Sentiments to the Court of Directors, respecting the State and Capacity of the Fortifications at *Fort William*; observes;

That the Works were then too far advanced to admit of any essential Reformation.

That the late Progress had been chiefly on the Outworks to the North.

That the Ramparts and Parapets, throughout the Fort, were in a very bad State, and demanded our first Attention.

That he had traced the New Fort from the Foundation, and found, that it by no Means answers the Repute it bears in Europe.

That the Works resembled those which have sustained a Siege, rather than complete Fortifications.

That the Revêtement had burst in several Parts of the Body of the Fort; so that with a Finger and Thumb the Bricks might be taken out singly.

That the Ramparts had been unaccountably sloped the wrong Way; so that the Rains had been encouraged to wash down the Parapets, and choak the Drains. That the Waters not finding proper Course, had penetrated through the Rat-holes, and other Cavities, and collecting behind the Revêtement, had burst through, and forced their Passage that Way.

That of Ten Feet of Earth, added Two Years ago to the Flanks and Bastions, not a Foot was then remaining.

That the original System of the Works was disproportionate to any Garrison which could be found in that Climate.

That a Force capable of manning them would be too respectable to be cooped up within Walls.

That a Work far inferior would always appear formidable in *India*.

That a Retreat and Security to the Company's Servants and Effects seemed to have been the Desire of the Governor and Council, in forwarding the interior Buildings.

That there were not a Sixth Part of Bricklayers necessary for the Body of the Place; which ought to have been attended to, instead of the Outworks to the North; and which Outworks were then more than Half completed.

That he was at a Loss to conceive for what Purpose Outworks could have been intended, whilst the Body of the Place, or capital Defence, had been long going to Ruin, and tumbling down, so fast as Neglect and natural Causes could contribute thereto.

That no Man who consulted his Interest, or proceeded with Economy, would think of erecting Out Offices, when his House was in Danger of falling down.

That Outworks to a Fortification, in the Condition of that of *Fort William*, were like fine Cloaths to an infirm Body; that this was a true Emblem of *Fort William*; and that the Consequences would be heavy, beyond Description or Belief, unless timely Remedies were applied.

That the present State of the Work seemed to portend Fatality, and constant Burthen to the Company, as it was not then half finished.

That

1764. Consultation.

1764. Gen. Conf. 26 Nov.



1764.
General
Consultation.

That it was Matter of great Concern, to see a Fortification so little proportioned to the Resources almost of a State, and the Works so unequal to their respective Offices.

That for infinitely less Expence than the Fausse Braye alone had cost, the Body of the Place would have been completed with Counterforts (which had been unaccountably omitted throughout) and with proper Revêtements, on which so much depends in a Work of that Nature.

That the Magazines stood exposed several Feet above the Top of the Parapet, as if to defy the Force of Artillery.

That the Drains and Sluices were so defective, that the Ditch was 8 Days in draining, and 3 Spring Tides in filling.

That the Encroachment of the River threatened the Fort.

1765.

That it would be to the Company's Advantage to appoint an able Professor to conduct their Works in future, rather than suffer their Funds to be exhausted by Engineers not properly qualified, or deficient in Principle.

12 August.

The Engineer representing, that great Abuses were committed in mustering the Artificers, Labourers, and all other Persons employed on the Fortifications; Mr. *Lacam*, the Muster-master recriminated; and prayed, that the Parties might be summoned, and heard before the Council; and the Governor* and Council inform the Court of Directors, that having enquired very particularly into the Conduct of the Muster-master, they had found it so unexceptionable, that they could not, in Justice to his Sobriety, Diligence, and Integrity, but recommend him to be promoted on the Establishment of the Company's Civil Servants.

Select Conf.
22 November

In November 1765, the Select Committee, attended by the Engineer, resolved unanimously, That the original Plan of the New Fort should be retrenched, and only the Outworks to the North completed, which were then almost finished; and in January 1766, the Committee advise the Court of Directors, that those Works had, for several Years past, been a continual Drain for Treasures, which might have been more usefully employed; that the Ditch, Ramparts, Bastions, and Ravelins, already finished, were sufficient to withstand the greatest Force which the Powers of that Country were ever likely to assemble; that enlarging the Fortifications, conformably to the intended Plan of Outworks, would not add any Thing to the Strength of the Place, unless we could maintain a Garrison in proportion to their Extent.

Gen. Conf.
December 9.

In December 1765 a Committee was appointed to consider of the best Means to stop the Encroachments of the River, which threatened one Side of the Fort; who recommended, that Rows of Piles should be driven against the Bank of the River, and strengthened with Breast-work; and they reporting that the Expence of such Embankment would be 6,06,000 *Arco* Rupees, the Work was ordered to be carried into immediate Execution.

23d Dec.
1766.
January 6th.

In January 1766, the Engineer informed the Court of Directors of the Progress made

29th January
Engineer's
Letter.

in the Works since writing his last Letter; and reports.

That Want of Materials had prevented him from taking Measures for the Security of the Ramparts.

That, in consequence of the Court's Orders, the Fort should be contracted, and such Outworks as had been formerly projected, laid aside; which Outworks he declares would not have been less preposterous than expensive in the Execution.

That he was at a Loss to conceive why the former Engineer had formed the Glacis before the Outworks were constructed.

That a Rampart, Ditch, and Covert Way, were sufficient Defence in that Climate; and that if the Outworks to the North had been omitted, the Fortress would have been sufficiently formidable.

Upon the Perusal of the above Advices, the Court expressed their Concern, That after the vast Sums expended in those great Works, they should still appear in so ruinous a Condition; and that want of Judgment in those who were immediately charged with the Direction and Construction, should have occasioned so great an Expence as must attend the making an entire new exterior Revêtement; and they again finally direct, that until the Body of the Place, the Magazines, Lodgments, Barracks, and other Buildings, immediately necessary, should be completed, no new Works should be begun but on evident Necessity.

In February 1766 the Select Committee, taking into Consideration the exorbitant Profits charged upon Timbers for the new Works, and the Inconveniences attending the Mode of providing Chunam; Resolved, That the Company's Chunam and Timbers should be provided by the Country Government, and only prime Cost, and Charges of cutting down and Carriage, paid for them; and, for that Purpose,

Select Conf.
19th February.

The Price of Chunam for Three Years past being ascertained, it was transmitted to Lord *Clive*, General *Carnac*, and Mr. *Sykes*, for their Information, who were at that Time at *Mootajeel*†.

Gen. Conf.
7th April.

The Engineer reporting, that of 900 or 1,000 Bricklayers formerly in the Company's Service, all but 23 were seduced by private Persons, who gave greater Wages; the Committee of Works resolved upon the following Regulations:

19 May.

1. That the Price of Labour should be determined by what is paid by the Company; and that if any Person pay more, he shall forfeit the Company's Protection.

2 and 7. } That all Artificers should be registered.

3 and 5. } That if any be found working without a Certificate, they should be severely punished, and obliged to work Five Days on the Fortifications for Half Pay.

4. That no Person should be suffered to employ any Artificers, without the special Permission of the Committee.

The above Regulations were not fully enforced; the Board immediately ordered all Artificers to be registered, and proposed a

* General Letter from Bengal, dated 29 January 1766, Paragraph 39.

† Lord *Clive*, W. B. *Sumner*, Esquire, General *Carnac*, H. *Verelst*, Esquire.

‡ A Place near *Muxadabad*.

658 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the* Committee of Secrecy.

short Day for considering the other Regulations; but it does not appear that they resumed the Subject on that Day.

1767.
Gen. Conf.
9th February.

The Committee of Works having been directed to take the Management of the Company's Brick Kilns into their Hands, determined upon a Trial of providing Bricks by Contract; and advised the Board, that they had succeeded beyond their Expectations: The Terms of the Contract were:

For 240 Lacks of Bricks, at 5 *Arco*t Rupees 10 Annos per Thousand, to be delivered at the Fort Gaut by the last Day of June 1768, free of all Charges; by which they observed, that nearly a Lack of Rupees would be saved; which was approved by the Board; and Orders, by Beat of Tom Tom, were issued, prohibiting all Persons from making Bricks without the Permission of the Committee of Works.

14 April.

The Committee of Works report, That Messieurs *Waple* and *Davison* having contracted for Timbers and Planks, had failed in their Contract, and the Council ordering the Penalty of 10,000 Rupees to be demanded of the Contractors, upon a Representation of their Losses, by the sinking of one of their loaded Vessels, the Penalty was remitted.

27 April.

In April 1767, the Committee of Works were of Opinion, That the Completion of the New Fort should be by Contract, as the cheapest and most expeditious Method; which being entirely approved by the Council, Contracts were ordered to be prepared for the Counterscarp and other Works.

The Terms of the Brick Work were as under: For Two Feet Four Inches in Length and Breadth, and Fourteen Feet in Height, of solid Brick Work, the Company furnishing all Materials,

On the	{ West Side of the Fort - A.R.	5
	{ South Side - - -	5½
	{ East Side - - -	6
And for Plaistering, Pannelling, &c. in	{	6
the Inside of the Works - - -	}	

9 July.

The Court's Letter, of 21st December 1766, being received at *Bengal*, forbidding any new Works to be erected, but such as were immediately necessary for the Defence of the Place; it was Agreed, That the two principal Objects of Attention were, the Piling for preventing of the Encroachment of the River, and completing the Counterscarp; and as it appeared, that driving the Piles had exceeded the first Estimate, it was then proposed to complete that Work by Contract, according to a Plan advertised for that Purpose.

5 Nov.

In November 1767, the Select Committee delivered their Opinion of the New Fort, in the following Words; viz.

"The Select Committee observing with much Concern the enormous Expence incurred by all public Buildings, the very slow Progress of the new Works, and the present untenable and defenceless Condition of the New Fort, notwithstanding the

"immense Sums expended on the Fortifications and Buildings; Agreed, We recommend to the Board, That their utmost Endeavours shall be used to trace the Source of these Abuses, and to prevent them in future, by directing that a Member of the Council (the whole Board taking it in Rotation) shall every Week inspect the Works, attended by the Chief Engineer, and the Civil Architect; who shall furnish him with such Papers and Assistance as he may require, to the forming a clear and full Report* of whatever may conduce to the Information of the Board, and the Correction of the manifold shameful Abuses which for so many Years have rendered these Works an inexhaustible Fund for Fraud, Artifice, Imposition, and Avarice.

"The Sentiments of the Governor and Council on this Subject entirely coinciding with those of the Committee, and the Inspection and Reformation pointed out by them appearing most absolutely necessary;

"The Board unanimously, and with Pleasure, consent to the Recommendation of the Committee; hoping that a regular and constant Attention thereto may have the Effect so earnestly wished for.

"In consequence whereof, Mr. *Campbell* begins this Week to inspect the Works, and is directed to make a Report of the same to the Board on Monday next; and

"The Secretary is directed to inform the Chief Engineer, and Civil Architect, of this Resolution; also with our Orders for them to attend Mr. *Campbell* (as well as every other Member, whose Turn it may be to perform this Duty) to give him every Information he may require."

In consequence of the late Regulation, Mr. *Campbell* having visited the Works, reports,

That about 400 Bricklayers were employed on the Works;

That Materials were greatly deficient in Quantity and Quality;

That very few Guns were mounted on the Ramparts;

That Carriages were wanting for more than Three-fourths of the Guns necessary for such Purpose;

And that Embrazures were not cut for Half the Cannon.

The Committee of Works recommend, That Chunam may be provided by Contract, because it might be obtained on much better and cheaper Terms, and in greater Quantities, than by the Country Government; which Mode was ordered to be adopted in future, and ready Money was to be paid for the Chunam so purchased.

It is observed on this Occasion, that the Price of the Government's Chunam had been more than double the Expence of the very best Sort provided by Contract, and so bad in Quality, that with 1-4th of the Govern-

1767.
Gen. Conf.

9th Nov.

Nov. 16.
Dec. 21.

* Note, That the Reports of the Members of the Board are not found answerable to this Minute of the Select Committee, will appear on Perusal of Consultations under-mentioned:

Mr. *Campbell's*, Nov. 9th 1767; Mr. *Floyer*, 16th; Mr. *Aldersey*, 23; Mr. *Martin* (Engineer) 23; Mr. *Russell*, 10 Dec.; Mr. *Becher*, 31; Mr. *Cartier's* January 11, 1768; Mr. *Floyer*, 18; Mr. *Aldersey*, 25; Mr. *Russell*, February 1; Mr. *Alexander*, 9; Mr. *Becher*, 15; Mr. *Aldersey*, April 4; Mr. *Russell*, 4; Mr. *Alexander*, 18; Mr. *Floyer*, May 30; Mr. *Aldersey*, June 13; Mr. *Russell*, July 11; Mr. *Becher*, August 26; Mr. *Charlton*, December 12.



1767.
Gen. Conf.

ment's Chunam they were obliged to mix 3-4ths of a good kind, to render it fit for Service.

1768.
Jan. 11.

The Chief Engineer's Address to the Court of Directors sets forth, That the Difficulties which have at all Times attended procuring Artificers and Labourers, and particularly the last Year, had induced the Governor and Council to carry on Fortifications and other Buildings by Contract; and that, in consequence thereof, the Number of People employed had been greatly increased; but,

That the Fortrefs was by no Means defensible within the Walls; and that, if there were a Possibility of its being attacked by an European Power, he would prefer the Sacrifice of his Life, rather than the certain Loss of Reputation, in attempting to defend a Work which falls so very short of public and private Expectation.

15 February.

The Committee of Works report, That for want of Chunam they expect the Works will shortly be at a Stand: That Proposals for Cooley Work, viz. filling up the Earth, &c. were extravagantly high; they therefore propose to carry on that Work under their own immediate Inspection; and the Board authorize them to advance the Pay of Coolies to Three Rupees per Month.

Select
Consultation
16 Feb.

The Select Committee resolve to accept Proposals for Chunam, made to the President by the Phoufdar of *Sylhet*; whose Terms were Five Rupees per One hundred Maunds, clear of all Charges; and they order the Chief Engineer to report what Number of Guns would be necessary to mount on the Works.

2 March.

The Engineer reports, That the following Ordnance are necessary for the Garrison of *Fort William*:

Iron Guns.	{	32 Pounders	—	N ^o 40
		24	—	60
		18	—	130
		12	—	160
Brass	{	6	Field Pieces	20
				410

Land Mortars.

Gen. Consultation.
2 March.

Brass.	{	13 Inch	—	—	4
		10 Inch	—	—	6
		8 Inch	—	—	10
		5—8 (Royals)	—	—	30
		4—6 (Cohorns)	—	—	20

Howitzers.

Brass.	{	8 Inch	—	—	10
		5—8	—	—	6
					16

Select
Consultation
11 April.

The Select Committee having transmitted fundry Proposals to the Committee of Works, for carrying on the Smiths and Carpenters Works of the New Fort by Contract, and a Statement of Proposals being laid before them, Mr. *Anderson*'s were found lowest for

Carpenters Work,
Smiths Work, and
Brass Work.

And Messrs. *Anderson* and *Lyon*, for Gun Carriages. The Statements in Appendix, N^o 2, shew the Rate or Price of Workmanship for each Article; and

The Competitors being referred to the Committee of Works, they were empowered by the Select Committee finally to adjust the Contracts. A Letter from the Committee of Works to the Select Committee, Appendix N^o 3, explains the Particulars stipulated by and with the respective Contractors. And it does not appear that the Council were consulted on these Contracts, as had been the Custom on former Occasions.

The Committee of Works represent to the Governor and Council the Difficulty of procuring Labourers or Coolies for the Works; and propose finishing the Counterscarp by Contracts; and the Engineer reports, That the Works have been stoppt, and were then at a Stand, for want of such People; whereupon,

The Board ordered, That no Person whatever, residing within the Company's Limits, or under their Protection, should commence new Buildings of any kind, in or about *Calcutta*, until they should think proper to revoke such Order; and that all Persons having Buildings in hand, should register their Buildings and Workmen in the Office of the Collector General; and further, that all Workmen employed on Buildings not registered should be seized for the Service of the public Works; nevertheless,

Mr. *Aldersey* reports, That want of Chunam and Materials had obliged the Contractors to discharge their Workmen, viz. to reduce their Bricklayers from near 1,000 to 136.

Cooley Hire had been, till this Period, R^s 2. An. 12 per Month in *Calcutta* Town, but was now advanced to Three Rupees per Month.

In May 1768, Colonel *Smith*, as a Member of Council, visits the New Fort; and observes, that the Engineer represents, That a total want of able Hands retards the Work in general.

The Colonel, on this Occasion, delivers in a Minute, setting forth,

That the Fort was in little better State of Defence than when he arrived in *India* in 1765.

That if political Reasons could be assigned against carrying on the Works with Spirit, he should be glad to hear them.

That our Influence and Possessions had been so much extended of late Years, that an important Fortrefs was the more necessary.

That our flourishing Situation in *Indostan* was flattering to the Extent of our Wishes, of which the French could not be ignorant; and that our rich Possessions in *Bengal* would probably be their first Object, in case of Hostilities.

That the Company owed their All to the gallant Defence of *Madras* in 1759.

That he was informed the French had a very considerable Military Establishment then at the *Mauritius*.

That the Vicinity of *Chandernagore* affords French Agents every Opportunity of Information of our slow Progress.

That we are, and shall be long, obliged to keep a large Body of our Troops at an immense Distance from the Presidency, or on

1768.
Select
Consultation.

15 April.

General
Consultation
4 April.

16 May.

1768.
Gen. Conf.

on the Frontiers; and therefore ought to have a strong Place of Defence, to enable us to repel sudden Invaders, until we collect our Forces together for the Defence of our Presidency.

That the Climate is so unfavourable to European Troops, that they ought not to be brought nearer than *Cossimbuzar*, unless in case of Invasion.

The Colonel concludes thus:

"Let me call up your Attention to the great Wealth and flourishing State of Commerce in your opulent Town of *Calcutta*; let me remind you, that in the Course of next Year, we may expect to have Half a Million Sterling in our Treasury; and that at certain Periods in every Year we have a very considerable Investment deposited at the Presidency, until the Dispatch of our Ships for Europe. These are additional and very strong Arguments for our completing, with all Expedition, such a Fortification as may prove, in Time of Danger, a safe Repository for the Company's Treasures and Effects, as well as a sure Asylum to the Persons and Properties of those who live under our Protection.

"For these and many other weighty Reasons, I do propose, That a short Day shall be appointed for taking into Consideration the present State of our Fortifications; and that the Chief Engineer be ordered to attend the Board with the Plan of the New Works.

(Signed) *Rich^d Smith.*"

The Board, coinciding entirely with the Colonel in his Opinion, declare, that they shall be happy in receiving further Lights from him on that Subject.

The Engineer was thereupon ordered to deliver in a Plan, and give his Opinion what was then necessary to render the Works defensible.

7 June.

The Chief Engineer gives it as his Opinion, That Outworks to a Fortress, of the Extent and Capacity of the New Fort, were superfluous; That Sieges in *India* had only been terrible in Relation: That *Fort William* ought to be rendered as strong as possible, with few Works, because, a Fatality to any Part of our Army might happen, and reduce our Europeans so far, as to constrain us to seek Refuge within the Walls of the Fort, with a Garrison too small to maintain numerous Defences, until they could be succoured, which, he believed, was the great End designed by this Fortification: That when the Ramparts and Counterscarp be finished, and the Covert Way conformed to the Body of the Place, the Works would be formidable: That he saw no Necessity for Outworks either to the North or South; because the Fronts present a Number of Cannon sufficient to oppose any Battery which an Enemy could shew, and because the Force of the Besieged might be doubled from the Covert Way: That if any Outworks were deemed necessary to the South, it would be a few Arrows, or a detached Redoubt, or other similar Works, which might be thrown up in a short Time, and at a small Expence; but, he was of Opinion, that a Rampart, Bastions, Wet Ditch, and Covert Way, were Defences sufficient for that Part of the World.

Colonel *Smith* differing entirely in Opinion from the Chief Engineer, regarding Outworks to the Fort, and strongly recommending, that Ravelins should be constructed before the Curtains, the Engineer was ordered to prepare, against the next Meeting of Council, an Account of the Expence which would attend the Construction of Ravelins; to which Order he returns the following Answer:

"I find, by Calculation, that the Difference of making Ravelins before each Curtain of the Fortifications, and forming the Glacis and Covert Way without Ravelins, will amount nearly to about Rupees 2,70,000."

The Engineer also presents an Estimate of Ammunition and Stores necessary for the Defence of *Fort William*.

Colonel *Smith* thereupon delivers in the following Minute:

"The Sentiments which the Select Committee have expressed in their Address to the Court of Directors, under Date the 31st January 1766, concerning the New Fort, are directly opposite to my Ideas: This will clearly appear, by a Reference to my Minute entered on the Consultations of the 16th May; and that I might fully express my Sentiments on this Subject to the Council, was one, amongst many other Motives, with me, for having this Matter discussed at the Board. If there was a Necessity for constructing a strong Fortification to serve as a Bulwark to our Colony, that Necessity is now more urgent, because our Acquisitions are become of so much greater Importance, not only to the Company, but to the Nation; and a Place of Defence, upon which we may depend, will prove at all Times the Basis of our Security, against every kind of Enemy that can attack us.

"At the Time when this noble Fortification was first projected, the whole Military Force in *Bengal* was not a sufficient Garrison to defend it against a formidable European Army; but, by the great Increase of our Military Establishment, when the Fortifications are once completed, we shall now not only be able to leave a proper Garrison for its Defence, but we may keep a respectable Force at the Extremity of the Provinces; and, at the same Time, we may also keep in the Field a very large Detachment, to interrupt and annoy any European Enemy in their Operations against this Presidency.

"After having expended upwards of Fifty Lacks of Rupees in our Fortifications, without any Outworks being constructed, I can never think the Expence of Two or Three Lacks an Object to be brought into Competition with the Utility of Ravelins. The only solid Objection against the Construction of Outworks was, the Apprehension of not having a Number of Troops sufficient to defend them; that Objection can no longer subsist; and as I have experienced the great Utility of Outworks in the Defence of a Town; as I also conceive that *Fort William* ought to be rendered as strong as possible, for the Reasons assigned in my former Minute upon this Subject, I am fully of Opinion, that the Construction of Ravelins are absolutely

1768.
Gen. Conf.

13 June.



on the State of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

661

1768.
Gen. Conf. "solutely and indispenfably necessary, and
"do most strenuously recommend this Mea-
"sure to the Approbation of the Board.

"(Signed)

"*Rich^d Smith.*"

11 July. The slow Progress of the Works is again
represented to be owing to the want of Ma-
terials and Workmen.

4 July. Capt. *Martin* delivers in another Letter,
in Answer to the Board's Resolution to have
Ravelins constructed; intimating, That after
Letter enter- what he had advanced to the Court of Di-
ed the 20th rectors, and to themselves, relative to the
July. Excess of making Outworks to the Fort,
before the Body of the Place be rendered
defensible, it must be needless to trouble
them further on that Subject: He hoped the
Board would not take amiss his Dissent, as
both his Duty and Gratitude to the Service
had led him to offer his Opinion with Can-
dour, which he had done to the best of his
Judgment.

18 July. Upon Receipt of Captain *Martin's* Letter,
the Board ordered Major *Polier* and Captain
Watson to survey the Works, report what was
then necessary to put the Fort in a State of
Defence, and to give their Opinion relative
to the Construction of Ravelins before the
Curtains.

20 July. Captain *Watson* represents, That Ravelins
to cover each of the Land Gates, and a
Counter Guard to the South Demi Bastion,
are absolutely necessary; and Major *Polier*
reports, That Ravelins ought to be esteemed
absolutely necessary. The Board express
their Satisfaction that these Opinions corre-
spond with their own Sentiments; and after
calling Capt. *Martin* before them, and in-
terrogating him on the Subject, conclude,
that he had not advanced one single Argu-
ment in Support of his Objections to the
Construction of Ravelins, of sufficient Weight
to induce them to alter their Intentions; and,
being confirmed in their Opinion by the con-
curring Sentiments of Colonel *Smith*, Major
Polier, and Captain *Watson*, they repeat their
Orders to the Engineer to prepare for the
Work directly.

28 July. In July 1768, the Engineer presents a
Calculate of the past Expence of each Mem-
ber or constituent Part of the New Fort,
from its Commencement to the 31st October
1766; amounting, in the whole, to Current
Rupees 40,87,283 (Copy whereof is in the
Appendix, N^o 4) and a new Form, or Plan,
for the Engineer's Books was agreed to at the
same Time, by which the Monthly Expence
of each Member might be exhibited in one
View.

22 August. The want of Workmen to carry on the
Fortifications being still Matter of great
Complaint; it was resolved, the 22d August
1768, that an entire Stop should be put to
all private Buildings, and to all Repairs of
Buildings, after the first Day of November
ensuing.

And to enforce the said Orders, it was
recommended to the Committee of Works,
to have the most watchful Eye upon every
private Building; and should any Persons
prove disobedient, their Workmen were to
be seized, and the Persons who employed
them reported to the Board; for which Pur-

pose, a regular Report of such Persons was to
be made Weekly, that the Board might, from
time to time, take such Measures for their
Reprehension, as would enforce Obedience to
their Orders; and further,

That the Committee of Works should be
supplied with such a Sepoy Force as should
be by them thought necessary for enforcing
the above Resolutions: It was also observed,
that, as there was great want of Labourers
for the new Works,

The Resident at the Durbar should be de-
fired to exert his utmost Endeavours to pro-
cure Five thousand Builders from *Moorshed-
abad*, and directed to send them down to the
Presidency as soon as possible.

Mr. *Becher* reports, That want of Chu-
nam and Bricks was still the general Com-
plaint.

The Court of Directors having, by Letter
of 16th March 1768 *, expressed their Con-
cern at the excessive Charges of the New Fort,
signified their Desire that the Works might
be finished by Contract.

And, from this Period, almost all the Ma-
terials and Stores wanted for the Fortifica-
tions have been provided by Contract. Copies
of sundry Proposals and Contracts, herein
inserted, will convey the best Information
contained in the Company's Records upon
that Subject.

In September 1768, the Superintendency
of the new Works was given to Captain
Watson; who recommends, that digging the
Excavations of the Ditches, for constructing
the Ravelins, be the first Work undertaken;
and that it be done by Contract.

Advertisements were ordered to be pub-
lished for Proposals accordingly; and accept-
ed at the Rate of 64 solid Feet for One *Arco*
Rupee.

Lieutenant Colonel *Martin* (late Captain
Martin) having been ordered, the 3d of Au-
gust, to open a Set of Engineers Books for
the Use of the New Fort; and it appearing,
by a Letter from the Committee of Works,
that, on the 4th of October, he had not
commenced the said Books, he was expressly
directed to finish them by the 1st Day of
January ensuing, in order to their being
transmitted to the Court of Directors by the
first Ship of the Season; but the 7th of No-
vember following, Colonel *Martin* obtained
leave to resign the Company's Service, and
proceed to Europe; and it does not appear
that he ever began the Books during his Stay
in *India*.

The Committee of Works transmitting
several Statements of Proposals for supplying
all Kinds of Stores for the new Works; one
of them, being lower than the Buzar Prices,
was accepted.

The 12th December 1768, the Board came
to a Resolution to receive the Report of the
Committee of Works the first Monday in
every Month.

In February 1769, Lieutenant Colonel
Archibald Campbell arrived at *Bengal*, having
been appointed Chief Engineer by the Court
of Directors, and took Charge of the Works
accordingly; he was immediately ordered
to survey the Timbers; and, in particular,
to give his Opinion, how far the Piles,
which had been driven for the Embankment,
would answer the Purposes of preventing

1768.
Gen. Conf.

26 August.

1 September.
Letter to
Fort William,
16 March
1768.

13 Septem-
ber.

4 October.

7 November.

28 Novem-
ber.

12 Decem-
ber.

1769.
General
Consultation,
20 February.

662 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

1769. Gen. Conf. the Encroachment of the River. He reports,

16 March. That he had ordered a Stop to be put to that Work, as it could by no Means answer the Purpose for which it was intended; but that piling in a different Manner might divert the Course of the Stream, and answer the Ends desired.

13 July. Sundry native Contractors having failed in their Contracts for Chunam, by which a Penalty of 20,000 Rupees was incurred, and one of the Defaulters being Zemindar of *Jesfore*, it does not appear that the Board had any Remedy in their Power against him, by Recourse to legal Process for Recovery of the said Penalty; they therefore applied to the Resident at the Durbar, and directed him to use his Influence with Government for the Recovery thereof, or to obtain for the Company the Terms stipulated to be fulfilled by the Contractor.

8 November. In November 1769, the Committee of Works informed the Governor and Council,

that Colonel *Campbell* had not been able to find any of Captain *Martin's* Monthly Books in the Engineer's Office, excepting only the Accounts for Two Months; and that Colonel *Martin's* Departure for *England* had deprived them of all Prospect of recovering such Accounts. They therefore recommended, that Colonel *Campbell* should form an Estimate of the different Members of the Fortifications, from the gross Amount, and that he should begin a real Account thereof, and continue it from May 1769; which was ordered accordingly.

The Engineer having proposed, that making the Excavations of Part of the intended Works should be by Contract, the Board ordered, That the said Work should be performed by the Company's Coolies, and not by Contract.

By a Return of Artificers employed upon the New Fort, in October 1769, they appear to have been as follows:

Artificers.	Sunday.	Monday.	Tuesday.	Wednesday.	Thursday.	Friday.	Saturday.
Carpenters, Mates, and Mestries -	502	514	403	496	421	555	545
Sawyers, Mates, and Mestries -	88	91	89	74	84	90	80
Screen Makers and Mestries -	16	15	13	16	26	18	13
Smiths, Mates, and Mestries -	34	34	37	38	35	37	31
Brassmen, Mates, and Mestries -	18	17	17	18	18	18	18
Giledgar - - - - -	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Painters, Mates, and Peons -	55	54	55	53	47	48	41
Leathermen and Mestries - -	9	5	6	8	8	9	6
Caulkers and Mestries - -	22	20	17	13	15	16	15
Workmen.							
Peons - - - - -	15	16	16	17	19	20	19
Bricklayers, Mates, and Mestries	509	503	497	503	492	508	509
Basket Menders - - - - -	40	33	29	30	29	32	28
Gruameys - - - - -	92	78	74	81	90	85	92
Lascars - - - - -	631	628	628	628	587	628	615
Buxey Coolies - - - - -	28	29	28	27	27	29	29
D ^o Boys - - - - -	62	65	18	21	21	25	31
Pergunnah Coolies - - - - -	1,676	1,863	2,449	2,488	2,320	2,440	072
Perriars - - - - -	10	9	10	10	8	6	—
Stone Cutters and Mestries - -	20	20	17	20	21	21	21
Total -	3,828	3,995	4,404	4,532	4,269	4,586	4,166

1770. General Consultation. 11 January. By a Letter from the Military Storekeeper, in January 1770, it appears, that the Books of that Office had never been adjusted since the Loss of *Calcutta*, which happened in the Year 1756; and by an actual Survey and Return of the Military Stores, the Deficiencies, in some Articles, were found to be very great, and the Surplusses in others equally so; the Storekeeper observed, that, till lately, it had not been customary to introduce on the Books either Tents, Tumbrils, Carriages, or any other Thing made in the Laboratory; nor ever to write off the Stores expended in making such Articles; but a regular Journal was thereupon ordered to be kept in future. The Account of Quality and Quantity of the Stores in Garrison at that Time, together with the exact Deficiencies and Surplusses, being very long, is

omitted here, and entered at large in Appendix, N^o 5.

The Committee of Works representing, that private Buildings were carried on, contrary to the Orders of September 1768, to the great Delay of the new Works, the said Orders were renewed, and the Zemindar was directed to publish them by Beat of Tom Tom.

Sundry Contractors having failed in their Contracts, a Fine was ordered to be levied on one of them; another not having delivered in proper Stores, the Board were of Opinion, that such Circumstances would ever happen, whilst Persons were induced to offer lower Terms than they could afford, through Fear of losing their Contract; and direct, that the Committee of Works purchase the Stores for the present.

In



on the State of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

663

1770.
Gen. Conf.
April 24.12 June.
14 August.

In April 1770, the Number of Artificers and Workmen employed on the New Fort amounted to about 6,500; and,

In June, to upwards of 10,000.

In August 1770, Mr. *Jekyll*, the Storekeeper of the New Works, represented to the Board, That Mr. *Barwell* had found that Office in the utmost Confusion; That no regular Books had been kept till 1765: That by Mr. *Barwell*'s Affiduity, before he left the Office, much Progress had been made in bringing Order out of Confusion; That the Storekeeper's Accounts were at last finally settled, and great Deficiencies of Sand, Bricks, and Timbers, discovered, and also various bad Debts; which he accounts for in the following Manner; viz.

Sand.—That great Quantities of Sand had been taken by the Engineers without Indents.

Bricks.—That great Quantities of Bricks had been thrown into the River to strengthen the Piers, and not noticed in Account.

Timbers.—That many Timbers had been improperly landed, and sunk in the Mud; and others erroneously measured.

Debts.—That Persons were dead, insolvent, gone to Europe, &c. and bad Debts incurred thereby, to the Amount of C.R. 18,217. 14. 6.

In former Contracts for Chunam, it had been customary to advance Money to the Contractor; but, in August 1770,

Messrs. *Hancock* and *Lacam* engaged to provide that Article at their own Expence, and to deliver it to the Company at the Rate of *Arcot* Rupees 75 per 100 Maunds, to be paid for upon Delivery.

14 August.

The Difference of Price between these Proposals and former Contracts, was allowed to be considerable; but as the Contractors were to advance their own Money, and give Security to make good to the Company any advanced Price which they might be obliged to pay for Chunam, in case of Failure of Contract, or of short Delivery, the Terms were accepted.

23 August.

In August 1770, the Chief Engineer having been ordered to prepare a Plan and State of the Fortifications, presents one up to 31 July 1770, which was transmitted to the Court of Directors per *Lapwing**; Copy whereof is in the Appendix, N° 6.

25 Sept.

In July 1770, the Number of Artificers employed upon the New Fort was 8,882; and in August 7,027.

9 October.

The Committee of Works having received Proposals for supplying Bricks; 11 Inches at 6 *Arcot* Rupees and 8 Annaes per 1000, and Sand at 5 *Arcot* Rupees per 100 Maunds; they were ordered to conclude the Contracts for those Articles at the Rates proposed.

22 October.

And the former Brick Contractors having failed in their Contract, their Persons were ordered to be secured, their Bricks seized, and the Ground cleared for the new Contractors. In order to explain more fully the Nature of Contracts for Materials, several Copies are selected from the Proceedings of the Committee of Works, together with Copies of

penal Bonds given by their Securities, and entered at large in Appendix, N° 7.

As Orders had been issued, that regular Weekly Accounts should be taken of the Expenditure of Materials on the New Fort, and Returns made of the Workmen employed; Copy of one of each, as a Specimen of the Mode of keeping those Accounts, and also of a Return of the Brick Inspector, are entered in Appendix, N° 8.

In March 1771, a Military Committee, consisting of the Governor, Military Commander, and Four other Counsellors, was instituted at *Fort William*, in consequence of the Orders of the Court of Directors, dated 23d March 1770.

Their Instructions, contained in a Letter from the Governor and Council, were as follow; viz.

1770.
Gen. Conf.1771.
Mil. Com.
29 March.

To the honourable *John Cartier*, Esq; President, &c. Members of the Comptrolling Military Committee.

Honourable Sir and Sirs,

The honourable the President and Council have given me Orders to inform you, that in pursuance to the honourable the Court of Directors Commands, in their Letter to the Commissioners, they have been pleased to establish a Military Committee, for the Inspection, Controul, and Regulation, of all Affairs that come within the honourable Company's Military Department; of which Committee they have appointed you to be the President and Members; always including the Commander in Chief of the Forces under the Presidency, when he may be in *Calcutta*.

The enclosed Extracts from the above-mentioned Letter will inform you of the Extent of your Jurisdiction, and of the particular Subjects to which the Directors expect you will turn your Attention; and in which, from your Care and Affiduity, they hope for Improvement and Advantage.

To effect these Purposes, the honourable the President and Council have issued Orders to the Military Storekeeper, the Military Paymaster General, the Paymasters of the Brigades, the Commissaries to the Army, the Commissary of Boats, the Paymaster to the new Works, the Storekeeper of the Works, the Naval Storekeeper, and the Master Attendant, to obey all your Commands in whatever relates to their several Departments. The Chief Engineer is also directed to make all his Reports and Applications to you.

The Commander in Chief of the Forces under the Presidency is also desired to correspond with you, on the Subjects mentioned in the Extract from the Directors Letter.

In consequence of this Arrangement, all Applications which have hitherto been made to the Board by the several Offices under your Direction, will now be made to you, and by you to the Board, as often as it may be found necessary so to do.

Such Cases as may fall under the Denomination of Current Business, and may require Dispatch, you will take it into im-

664 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*1773.
Mil. Com.

mediate Consideration, and pass such Orders upon, as to you may appear necessary; but in Points of more Importance, and wherein a short Delay cannot be attended with Inconvenience, you are to report your Proceedings to the Board, and wait their Sanction before your Resolutions are carried into Execution; for in general your Opinions are not to be conclusive; on the contrary, it is evidently the Intentions of the Court of Directors, that all Regulations shall pass ultimately from the honourable the President and Council.

Mr. *Samuel Touchet* is appointed to act as your Clerk; and whatever Papers you may be in want of from the Secretary's Office, the Board have directed me to deliver to you.

I have the Honour to be,
honourable Sir, and Sirs,
your most obedient
humble Servant,
(Signed) *W. Wynne*,
Secretary.

Fort William,
21 March 1771.

Extract of a Letter from the Honourable the Court of Directors to the Commissioners for the Forces and Affairs of the Company in *India*, dated 23d March 1770.

Part of 96th Paragraph.

— A Military Committee is to be formed of Four Members; the Military Commander always to be One, when in *Calcutta*; their principal Branches will be, an Examination of the Military Storekeeper's, Military Paymaster's, Commissary's, and Master Attendant's, Books and Accounts, the Fortifications and Repairs, the Field Expences, the Pay and Batta; that our Military Establishment is in no Respect increased; that the Commissaries Accounts are inspected with great Exactness; and that if they are, as heretofore, kept back, this Committee is to make public Complaint. The Master Attendant's Conduct (and here the Military Officer must withdraw) respecting Vessels, building and repairing Boats, the Dock, and every Marine Charge, and all that relates to the Pilots, must be constantly and particularly examined. This Department will then superintend the Military Storekeeper, the Military Paymaster, the Commissaries, the Master Attendant, the Army Contracts, and Army Paymasters.

(Signed) *W. Wynne*,
Secretary.

The Officers under the Controul and Management of the Military Committee being those of the

Chief Engineer,
Military Storekeeper,
Naval Storekeeper,
Master Attendant,
Military Paymaster General, and
Paymaster to the Works.

The Committee of Works was of course abolished by this Regulation; and the Care of the Fortifications devolved immediately upon the Military Committee.

In September 1771, the President and Council desire the Military Committee to exert their best Endeavours to procure People to contract for supplying the several Offices at the Presidency with all petty Stores; and to be paid the Amount of their Contracts in Company's Interest Bonds; whereupon the following Advertisement was published for the Stores wanted in the Offices of

Military Storekeeper,
Naval Storekeeper,
Storekeeper to the Works, and
Buxey in the Military Department.

Notice is hereby given, that the honourable the Comptrolling Military Committee will receive Proposals, on or before the 25th Instant, from all Persons not employed in, or connected with, the honourable Company's Service, for furnishing the said honourable Company with the several Stores particularized, in a List hereunto annexed, for the Use of the Military Storekeeper's Office in *Calcutta*, for the Space of Twelve Calendar Months, commencing on the 1st Day of October next; which said Stores are to be good and substantial in their Kinds, and are to be delivered in good Condition, at such Warehouses as the Military Storekeeper, who will have Charge of them, shall appoint; and are to be received agreeable to an Indent, which shall be delivered from the Military Committee to the Contractor on the 1st Day of every Month, for such Stores as may be required for the Use of that Office during the Course of that Month; which Stores shall be inspected, and liable to be rejected, by such Person or Persons as the Committee may think proper to nominate for that Purpose, previous to the entering into Contract.

That the Contractor deliver in Monthly, to the Committee, a Bill for Stores supplied by him in the Course of the past Month; which Bill, on being certified by the Military Storekeeper, shall be ordered for Payment in Company's Interest Notes, payable Twelve Months after Date, at the usual Rate of Interest of 8 per Cent.; and the said Interest Note shall bear Date the last Day of such Month wherein the Stores have been delivered.

That sealed Proposals are to be delivered in to the Committee, on or before the Day appointed; and as sundry Proposals are published to be received on the same Day for Stores of other Departments, it is recommended, that such Persons who may deliver in Proposals, do signify on the outward Cover the Department for which Proposals are made.

Agreed also, That the Publications relating to the other Offices be to the same Purport as the foregoing, with a List annexed to each, of the Stores required for such Office; and that such Alterations only be made, as allude to the Heads of the different Departments.

Mr. *John Robinson*, the Brick Contractor, having failed in his Contract, the Cause of his Failure was imputed to that of the Firewood Contractors; the Storekeeper's Account of Bricks received from Mr. *Robinson* was 282,66,900, whereas the Inspector's Accounts of those Bricks made them only 109,30,000: Upon Examination, the Storekeeper

1771.
Mil. Com.
5 September.

12 Septem.



on the State of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

665

1771.
Mil. Com.

keeper declared, that he had received broken Bricks to make up the full Amount (at the Rate of Three half Bricks for One whole Brick). But the Committee were of Opinion, that the Contractor had been greatly deficient in the Performance of his Contract.

14th September.

Mr. *Robinson* applying again for the Contract, Major *Watson* applied also; and after urging that the public Utility of the Wet Docks, in which he was engaged, rendered his Undertaking deserving Encouragement, he offered to contract for Bricks without receiving Advances of Money; and, in case the Company should purchase the said Docks, he declared, that if indulged with the Brick Contract, he would not charge them with the Expence incurred by cutting the Excavation of the Docks, which he supposed would be a Saving of Rs. 35,000 in One Year: That they would have a more certain Supply of Bricks than had ever been provided, which he hoped would be a considerable Object gained, as the Want of Bricks had exceedingly retarded the Progress of the Works in all Times past, and which had been occasioned by the Failure of former Brick Contractors.

October 17.

The Committee agreed to divide the Contract between Messrs. *Watson* and *Robinson*; but Major *Watson* declined holding a Part of the Contract, as he apprehended there might be a clashing of Interest, owing to the Want of Brickmakers and Labourers, or their being already engaged under Mr. *Robinson*.

He again urges the great Advantage that would accrue to the Company by accepting his Proposals; such as the Superiority of his Bricks; the Saving of the Salaries and Boat Hire of Two Brick Inspectors; and an immediate Saving of at least 15,000 Pounds Sterling in the Price of the Docks; and observed, that full Security was in their Hands for the Performance of any Contract he might undertake, whereas former Contractors had never furnished more than Half the stipulated Quantities of Bricks to the Company; which Representations, the Committee were of Opinion, were full of Discontent, and of Disrespect to the Resolutions of the Committee; and therefore they referred it to the Determination of the Council at large; who agreed, that One Half of the Brickmakers should be given to Mr. *Robinson*, and the other Half to Major *Watson*; to which the Major replied, That he flattered himself he had so fully shewn the immediate Advantages which would arise to the Company, in case they should not purchase the Docks, and the great Saving, in case they should hereafter purchase the Docks; that the Zeal of the Governor and Council for the public Service would have insured him an Acceptance: That he believed his Proposals were much more advantageous than any Contract hitherto made, or that could possibly be made at that Time. However, to put it out of Doubt, he adds, that he is willing, at all Events, to contract for One Rupee per 1000 less than had ever been given to any former Contractor; and to take the Chance of the Company's purchasing the Docks or not; but that the Impracticability of dividing the Workmen put it ut-

16 November.

terly out of his Power to concur in the Board's Determination; and therefore he begged Leave to refer his Proposals to the Court of Directors.

December 19.

The President* entered a Minute (Copy whereof is in the Appendix, N° 9) containing Remarks on the Major's Letter; and has endeavoured to prove, that the Failure of Mr. *Robinson's* Contract was owing to want of Firewood; and that Major *Watson's* Proposals for making Bricks at a lower Price were too late: That his Profession, and being a Company's Servant, were Reasons sufficient to disqualify him from holding Contracts, though the Governor thought the Board had a Power to waive that Prohibition: That had we not failed in our Contract for furnishing Firewood to the late Contractor, he should not have hesitated to have preferred Major *Watson's* Proposals: That although the Major's Reasons might be just, yet he asks, "Was the Government to have no other Views but his? To consider no other Person but him?"

That his Conduct, upon this Occasion, had the Appearance of Presumption and Obstinacy; and that, unless he could be indulged with all that he grasps at, he would not submit.

The Board were unanimously of Opinion, That the President's Minute was a clear Elucidation of the whole Proceedings respecting the Brick Contract; and that Major *Watson* had no just Cause of Complaint.

The Contract for Gun Carriages being long since expired, the Military Committee observed, that Mr. *Anderson* having fulfilled his Engagements to general Satisfaction, they thought it advisable to continue to him the Contract, on the same Terms he had till then enjoyed it, notwithstanding they might possibly procure Contractors upon lower Terms; because no Dependence could be had on their fulfilling their Engagements; which Measure being approved by a Majority of the Board, Mr. *Reed* delivered in a Minute on that Occasion; which, as it elucidates the whole Transaction, Copy of that Part of the Consultation, in which it is contained, is inserted, as follows; viz.

Fort William, 28th October 1771.

At a Consultation; P R E S E N T,

The honourable *John Cartier*, Esquire, President,
Samuel Middleton,
Claude Russell,
William Aldersey,
John Reed,
Joseph Jekyll, Esquires.
Mr. *Floyer* indisposed.

The Military Committee lay their Proceedings before the Board.

Read those of the 14th September, relative to the Proposals offered by Mr. *Robinson* and Major *Watson*, for providing Bricks for the Use of the Fortifications; the Continuance of the Contract for Garrison Gun Carriages to Mr. *Anderson*, and the Offer to him of the Contract for Field Carriages.

Resolved, That Half of Mr. *Robinson*, the Contractor's, Brickmakers, be made over to Major *Watson*, to

1772.
General
Consultation.
3 January.

Mil. Com.
14 September
1771.

666 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

enable him to execute his Contract; and that the Military Committee be informed hereof, and directed to offer these Proposals to him.

The Continuation of the Garrison Gun Carriages Contract, and the Offer of that for Field Carriages, being confirmed to Mr. *Anderson* by a Majority of the Board;

Mr. *Reed* delivers in the following Minute on the Occasion:

At the Military Committee held the 10th Instant, when the Proceedings of the 14th September were read for Approval, I thought myself under the Necessity of entering the following Minute:

The Proceedings of the 14th ultimo, at which Meeting Sickness prevented my attending, being now read for Approval, it gives me Concern that I cannot, consistently with the Duty I owe my Employers, concur in the Measures then adopted, of dividing the Brick Contract for the ensuing Year, between Major *Watson* and Mr. *Robinson*, and of continuing the Contract for Garrison Carriages, &c. to Mr. *Anderson*, as also giving him another Contract for Field Carriages; since those Measures appear to me to be contrary to the Orders of the honourable Court of Directors, and in general not calculated for the Company's Interest; nor do the Reasons given for such a Deviation from the Orders of our Employers appear to me sufficiently weighty: But as those Contracts must obtain the Sanction of the Board before they can be carried into Execution, I shall there give my Sentiments more fully upon them.

10th October 1771. The Resolutions of the Committee, respecting those Contracts, being now submitted to the Board for their Concurrence, I confess myself under a Difficulty in giving my Opinion upon them, since the Matter has gone so far as writing to Major *Watson* and Mr. *Robinson*, That the Committee have accepted their Proposals under certain Limitations; and to Mr. *Anderson*, tendering him a Continuance of his Contract, with an Addition to that of the late Mr. *Hathaway*, with which Mr. *Robinson* and Mr. *Anderson* have closed, and Major *Watson* made a further Representation. It is to be wished that the Committee had referred these Points to the Determination of the Board, before they had proceeded so far; since, whatever Opinion the Board may now be of, it cannot well annul the Engagements which the Committee took upon them to enter into, without bringing a Reflection upon the Administration, and probably involving it in Trouble and Difficulties; yet, as the Question is now put, Whether the Contracts shall be confirmed or not? my Opinion is, that nothing but the Considerations I have just mentioned should induce their Confirmation; and I shall here particularize my Reasons for the Sentiments I expressed on this Subject at the Military Committee the 10th Instant.

When these Contracts were occasionally mentioned at the Board, before they were taken into Consideration by the Committee, I then declared it as my Opinion, that they ought to be advertised for the receiving of Proposals, agreeably to the usual Practice, and to the positive Orders of the honourable Court of Directors respecting Contracts in general. The Contracts for Garrison and Field Carriages of every Kind, for the Service of the Fortifications and the Army, are of the greatest Import of any the Company have; and I know that a Saving to a very large Amount might be made, by receiving Proposals for this Work, and accepting the most reasonable. Sensible of this Truth, when formerly Senior Member of the Military Committee, I proposed to advertise for receiving such Proposals, about the Time when the Contracts, which had been prolonged a Second Year, expired, in July 1770; and would have seen the Measure carried into Execution, had not my Appointment to the Council of Revenue at *Moorshedabad* prevented me. These Contracts are now tendered to Mr. *Anderson*, without his applying for them; not only the Renewal of that he has held for Three Years, but a fresh

one added to it. The Reasons assigned for such a Step are, That he had given general Satisfaction in the Performance of his Contract, and that no Dependance could be had on other Contractors being able to fulfil their Agreements. The latter Part, I apprehend, could not be known but by forming a Judgment of the Persons who might offer; and the Difficulty might be obviated, by accepting no Proposals but from proper Persons, with good Securities. Why the former Contractor, who is not an Artist, should be the only Person able to execute such a Work, I cannot conceive; there are many good Artists in this Town, who are capable of such an Undertaking, and would be desirous of engaging in it; but the Motives urged for its being continued to the former Contractor, might equally weigh for securing to him the Contracts to any future Time, and entirely preclude our Employers from all Possibility of lessening their Expence in that Branch of their Service. To these may be added another weighty Reason, why the Two Contracts, for Carriages, &c. should not have been given to Mr. *Anderson*, in preference to all others; which is, that, besides them, he holds the Two following Contracts, either of which, to execute them properly, I conceive, would be sufficient Employment for one Person; namely,

One for performing all Carpenters, Smiths, and Braziers, Work for New Fort William, for One Year, from the 1st of July 1768, and of which he still enjoys the Benefit. The other, for finishing all Bricklayers, Carpenters, Smiths, and Braziers Work of the Cantonments at *Burrampore*, within the Space of 28 Months, from the 27th February 1769; and for finishing Carts for these Works. In regard to the Brick Contracts, the Reason assigned for giving Mr. *Robinson* a Preference for One Moiety of those Contracts is, that the Wood Contractors failed in their Engagements to furnish him with the necessary Supplies; by which he was a great Sufferer, and rendered unable to fulfil his Contract. Whatever Loss did thence ensue, the Brick Contractor ought, I apprehend, upon its being clearly ascertained, to be made good to him by the Contractors for Firewood; but if he had been fully and regularly supplied with Wood, it does not appear to me, that he would have completed much above Half of his Contract; and he is of course liable to the Penalty for Non-performance of it. The Committee observe, that the Brick Contractor had been greatly deficient in his Contract; for though there stands 282,66,900 Bricks received by the Store-keeper of Works Account, to the 31st July, yet it appears, that the broken Bricks were included in the Quantity, reckoning Three halves to a whole one; and it should seem, that the Engineer was under a Necessity of taking so large a Quantity of broken Bricks, for want of whole ones to go on with the Works. The Contract was for 3 Crore of whole Bricks, to be delivered by the 30th September 1771, and as many broken ones, besides, as should be wanted. By the Brick Inspector's Report, entered on the Committee's Proceedings of the 24th October 1771, the Contractor has delivered, to the 2d of that Month, only 115,19,000; so that the whole Quantity of 47,70,000 Raw Bricks, which the Inspectors report were at one Time on the Ground, more than there was Wood sufficient to burn, supposing them to have been all spoiled for want of Wood, they would, if actually burnt, not have made the Deliveries amount to more than Half the Quantity contracted for; and that such a Loss would have happened from that Circumstance is very improbable, because there was, at that Time, Wood sufficient to burn 26,70,000; and before that Work could be completed more must have been received, as it was bringing in daily. The Proposals of Major *Watson* appear to me very advantageous to the Company, and might still be rendered more so. I understand that he means to supply the whole Quantity wanted, if his Proposals are accepted; and only mentions



mentions Two Krore as the probable Consumption of One Year. That Gentleman observes, that the Saving thereby will be at least 3 *Arco* Rupees per Thousand, for all the Bricks that may hereafter be wanted for the New Fort; but it is only to become effective, in case the Company purchase the Docks; and in his Calculation, he includes Interest for a long Time to come, and a Compensation for the Labour and Pains of the Contractors of the Docks, to make it amount to Three Rupees. Whatever Benefit is to accrue to the Company from Major *Watson's* Proposals, I apprehend, ought to be certain and immediate; that is, in the Price of the Bricks; and several of the Members now present seem to be of that Opinion as well as myself. The Major says, that *A. Rs.* 1. 12 per Thousand, or 35,000 *A. Rs.* will be saved on Two Krore, by not removing the Earth excavated from the Docks, but by making it into Bricks. To render this Advantage immediate, the Bricks ought to be charged only at *A. Rs.* 4. 12 per Thousand; which I can venture to say Major *Watson* would agree to, provided he had the whole Contract given to him, and was permitted to insert, in the Accounts of the Docks, the Expence which he must be at for removing the Earth, in case it is not made into Bricks. By this Means, above a Fourth Part of the whole Expence of Bricks for the New Fort would be immediately saved to the Company; according to the present Resolution, no Saving at all will accrue, not even on that Moiety intended to be given to Major *Watson*, unless in the future Price of the Docks, should the Company purchase them. The other Advantages, of Goodness in Quality, and the Certainty of a regular Supply, which the Major sets forth would attend the Acceptance of his Offer, are certainly just. It must be allowed, the Bricks are much better burnt in the Kilns erected at the Docks than in the ordinary Way; and I have known frequent Instances of the Work's being at a stand, from the Bricks not being brought from the other Side of the River, for want of Boats, or fair Weather, to transport them. The only Objection I know to the Acceptance of Major *Watson's* Proposals is, his being connected with the Company's Service, and the general Rule, that none in that Station are to be Contractors; but that Difficulty seems to be in a great Measure obviated in the present Case, as the Brick Inspectors, the Storekeeper of the Works, and the Chief Engineer, are all of them Checks on both the Quantity and Quality of the Bricks received and expended.

28th October 1771.

In February 1772,

The Chief Engineer lays before the Board, the State and Progress of the New Fort at *Calcutta*, in the following Report;

State and Progress of the New Fort at *Calcutta*, from the 31st January 1769 to the 31st January 1772; distinguishing the additional Out Works beyond the Great Ditch, which do not appear to have been begun before the 21st July 1768.

Extract of Proceedings of Military Committee at *Fort William*, dated the 13th February 1772.

Repaired the whole exterior Retaining Wall of the Ramparts, pointed and dressed the Scarp Walls of the Fauxbray round all the Fronts of the Fortifications, finished the Cordons, and dressed all the Parapets of the Body of the Place.

Completed the Masonry of the Counterscarp Walls of the Great Ditch round the whole Body of the Place.

Sloped the Plat of the Ramparts, to prevent the Water from lodging behind, or bursting the Masonry of the exterior Retaining Wall; a Circumstance which

VOL. IV.

hitherto had been attended with great Expence, and Danger to the Works. Excavated 36,49,920 Cubic Feet of Earth out of the Great Ditch, being the Remainder of the Excavation; completed the Cunettes in the Ditch of the Body of the Place, before Five Fronts of the Fortifications, and the Batterdeaux of Three Fronts.

Completed Eight lower flanking Batteries of the Bastions, to contain 56 Pieces of Cannon; shut up the Communication of all the lower Flanks of the Fortifications with a Stockade; planted Hedges round the Fauxbray, to secure their Communications, and favour the Retreat of Marksmen more effectually; as well as Three Drawbridges across the Great Ditch.

Built a Main Guard and a Conjee House for the Garrison, and almost completed the same.

Built a Range of Barracks for the Artillery, together with an Armoury and Arsenal, and nearly completed the same, to receive the honourable Company's small Arms, Cannon, and Mortars.

Fitted up Ten Bomb-proof Lodgements in the Gorges of the Bastions, for Stores, Artillery, and Rice; together with Ten Rooms in the arched Apartments of the North Barracks, and completed the same as a Laboratory, with Cafes, Boxes, Horses, and Shelves.

Formed and dressed the Ground in Front of the new Barracks for a grand Parade; dressed a Parade for the Exercise of Artillery; completed Drains round the whole of their Circuit; and built Kitchens and Necessaries for the Officers.

Erected temporary Sheds for Cannon and Artillery Stores; together with proper Workshops for Carpenters, Smiths, and the necessary Artificers of the Garrison, and at the same Time carried on the current Repairs of the Garrison.

Wanting, to complete the Body of the Place.

The interior Retaining Wall of the Ramparts, One large Powder Magazine, and a Dispence Magazine fitted up in each of the Gateways for the Service of the collateral Bastions.

Two Small Batteries upon the Fauxbray, to flank the right and left Faces of the *Argyle* and *Conway's* Redoubt.

The Cunette of the Great Ditch, before the Two Fronts next the Sea; and the Batterdeaux of Three Fronts of the Fortifications.

The Merlons and Embrasures of the lower Flanks of One Front.

Guard Houses and Kitchens for all the Gateways.

Workshops for Laboratory Stores, and for the Armoury Artificers, &c. and Kitchens for the Artillery Barracks.

Barracks and Kitchens for the European Officers of a Brigade; and Wells sunk to supply them with Water.

A Granary for Provisions, a Mint, a Treasury, and a Church.

Progress and State of the Works beyond the Great Ditch.

Of the Ravelins.

Ford's Ravelin.—Completed in its Ditch, Sluices, Cunette, Aqueducts, Scarp and Counterscarp Walls, False Ports for the Countermine, Revêtement, Retaining Wall of the Ramparts, Ramps, Parapets, Casemates, Magazines, Mines, Flanking Batteries, Advanced Redoubts, and Drawbridges belonging to them.

Clive's Ravelin.—Completed in its Ditch, Sluices, Cunette, Aqueducts, Scarp and Counterscarp Walls, False Ports for the Countermine, Revêtement, Retaining Wall of the Ramparts, Ramps, Parapets, Casemates, and Magazines.

Pococke's

668 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

Pococke's Ravelin.—Completed in its Ditch, Sluices, Cunette, Aqueducts, Scarp and Counterscarp Walls, Revêtement, Retaining Wall of the Rampart, Ramps, Parapet, and Half of its Casemates and Magazines, together with the False Ports of its Countermines.

Vanfittart's Ravelin.—Completed in its Ditch, Half its Sluices and Aqueducts, Scarp and Counterscarp Walls, Half its Revêtement, and Earth formed for its Rampart.

Smith's Ravelin.—Completed in its Ditch, Half its Sluices and Aqueducts, Scarp and Counterscarp Walls, 4-5ths of its Revêtement, Earth formed for its Rampart, and False Ports for its Countermines.

Verelst's Counterguard.—Completed in its Ditch, Scarp and Counterscarp Walls, Cunette excavated, and Earth formed for its Rampart.

Cartier's Counterguard.—Completed in its Ditch, Scarp and Counterscarp Walls, together with its Revêtement, the Cunette excavated, and Earth formed for the Rampart.

Argyle Redoubt.—Completed in its Counterscarp Wall, and Earth formed for its Rampart.

Conway's Redoubt.—Completed in its Counterscarp Wall, the Revêtement of the Faces carried to the Cordon, the Foundation of the Flanks laid, and Earth formed for the Rampart.

Great Sluice South of the Flag Staff.—Two-thirds completed, Dovetailed, and common Piles laid for its Grating.

Great Sluice North of the Flag Staff.—Half excavated.

The whole of the Covert Way, excepting the Space laying between the Great Sluices towards the River, completed in its Retaining Wall; Places of Arms, Drains, Traverses, Banquets, and Steps; the Palisadoes fixed, and the Glacis almost completely formed and dressed.

Wanting to complete the Out-works.

Ford's Ravelin.—Iron-grating Vanes for the Sluices and Aqueducts, Palisaded Gates for the Casemates, and a Well for Water to supply the Guards of the Ravelin.

Clive's Ravelin.—Advanced Redoubts and Drawbridges, the Flanking Batteries of the Communication to the Covert Way, Iron-grating Vanes for the Sluices and Aqueducts, Palisadoed Gates for the Casemates, Mines for the Flanking Batteries; a Well for Water; a Stockade, and Palisadoed Gates for the Traverses of the Covert Way.

Pococke's Ravelin.—Half its Casemates and Magazines, Advanced Redoubts, and Drawbridges, the Flanking Batteries of the Communication to the Covert Way, Iron-grating and Vanes for the Sluices and Aqueducts, Palisadoed Gates for the Casemates, Mines for the Flanking Batteries, a Well for Water, a Stockade, and Palisadoed Gates for the Traverses of the Covert Way.

Vanfittart's Ravelin.—Parapets, Casemates, and Magazines, Advanced Redoubts, Drawbridges, the Flanking Batteries, Iron-grating and Vanes for the Sluices and Aqueducts, Palisadoed Gates for the Casemates, the Mines, a Well for Water, and Palisadoed Gates for the Traverses of the Covert Way.

Smith's Ravelin.—Ditto.

Verelst's Counterguard.—Parapets, Casemates, and the Magazines; Interior Retaining Wall of the Rampart, Flanking Batteries of the Communications, Ramps, Iron-grating, and Vanes for the Sluices.

Cartier's Counterguard.—Revêtement of the Rampart, Parapets, Interior Retaining Wall of the Rampart, Flanking Batteries of the Communications, Ramps, Iron-grating, and Vanes for the Sluices.

Argyle Redoubt.—Revêtement of the Rampart and Parapets, Interior Retaining Wall of the Rampart, Casemates, Magazines, and Drawbridges.

Conway's Redoubt.—Revêtement of the Flanks, Parapet, and Interior Retaining Wall of the Rampart; Casemates, Magazines, and Drawbridges.

Great Sluice North of the Flag Staff.—One-third of the Piling towards the *Ganges* in hand.

Covert Way.—The Retaining Wall of the Covert Way, between the great Sluices, towards the River and the Glacis, their Palisadoes, Traverses, Banquets, and Steps.

(Signed)

Arch^d Campbell,

Lieutenant Colonel and Chief Engineer.

General Consultation,
24 April 1772.

In April 1772 the Wages of Coolies working upon the New Fort was advanced from 3 to 4 Rupees per Month.

The Proceedings of the Military Committee for the Year 1772 not being received, the Progress of the New Fort cannot be continued further than the foregoing Report, which is an Extract of the said Committee's Consultations, transmitted to the Court of Directors by the Governor and Council in their Secret Department; and contains the State and Progress of the said Works, from the Time Lieutenant Colonel *Campbell* took Charge thereof to the 31st January 1772. The following Extracts of the General Letter to *Bengal*, dated the 25th of March 1772; and of the Answer of the President and Council, dated 10th November 1772; conclude this Narrative of the Proceedings relative to the New Fort, and other public Buildings in *Bengal*.

Extract of General Letter to *Bengal*, dated 25th March 1772.

Par. 35. As the Buildings at *Chittagong* have so long been a heavy Expence to the Company, how greatly must we be surprized to find that the Plan which has been undertaken at that Factory is at length declared to be more extensive than was requisite, and has in consequence been circumscribed by you; hence we cannot but infer, that either you have been inattentive to the Company's Interest, in permitting an improper Plan to be pursued, or that our Servants at *Chittagong* have carried on the said Buildings without your Knowledge and Consent.

36. In this Uncertainty we can only declare, that in case our Servants at that Factory have involved us in any Expences not authorized by you, we must consider them as responsible to us for all such Charges; and direct that they do forthwith reimburse the same to our Treasury.

37. You are nevertheless to represent to us, fully and impartially, not only the true State of the Buildings at *Chittagong*, but the Conduct of all our Servants concerned in those Buildings, that we may be enabled to judge whether or not we ought to recede from the Resolution we have taken, to compel our Servants to reimburse to us all such Expences as shall not have been warranted either by Necessity or your Consent.

38. As the Reasons which have led us to prohibit your engaging in any new Works, without our express Permission, operate no less against any considerable Buildings being undertaken at your Subordinates, than against any Additions being made to the present Plan of the New Fort, we expect and require that you take Care that Prohibition be strictly observed at your several Factories, as well as at your Presidency.

39. We are greatly surprized to find, that notwithstanding the enormous Sums which have been already expended on the Cantonments of *Burrampore*, and that the same are still incomplete, you should entertain a Thought of involving us in an additional Expence for the Erection of a Wall round those extensive Works, in order, as is alledged, to keep the Soldiery within proper Bounds, or to prevent their being intoxicated by the

Spiruous



Spirituous Liquors which may be introduced into the said Cantonments.—However desirous we are to prevent an Evil of this Kind, we must express our Displeasure at that Readiness with which you agreed to comply with Sir Robert Barker's Recommendation of so costly a Mode of Prevention; more especially as we cannot but be of Opinion, that by proper Care and Vigilance in the Officers, the private Men might be hindered from such immoderate Use of Spirituous Liquors as would otherwise prove destructive to their Health, or prejudicial to the Service.

40. But as by the heavy Expences of the New Fort and other Buildings, you have been constrained to defer the Execution of your Design to another Season, we take this Occasion to direct, that you do entirely forego all Intention of erecting the said Wall; or, if the same shall have been already undertaken, that you desist from the Prosecution of it, until you shall receive our further Orders in respect thereto.

41. As the Charges of your Fortifications and Buildings have been so great a Drain upon your Treasury, as to contribute to Effects severely felt by us, especially in the Mode of providing our Investments of last Season, we cannot sufficiently express our Displeasure on finding ourselves disappointed, in trusting to Assurances, repeatedly given us, of a speedy Completion of the New Fort, and those other Works which have been considered as essentially necessary to the Defence and Protection of our Possessions and Commerce in Bengal: And since we have so little Reason to rely on any Declarations which you have made in this Respect, we hereby peremptorily direct, that you do not, on any Pretence whatsoever, expend in One Year more than to the Amount of £. 100,000 on the Fortifications, Cantonments, Buildings, and Works, either at your Presidency or Subordinates; and in the Expenditure of any Part of this Sum we strictly enjoin you to confine your View to the Completion of the New Fort, and such Works as are most immediately necessary for the Security of our Settlements.

42. No other Consideration than our earnest Desire to have the Fortifications of Calcutta completed with all possible Expedition, could have induced us to apply so large a Sum annually for perfecting those and all other necessary Works; and we cannot but be of Opinion, that the same will be more than sufficient for the Purposes intended: We therefore expect that you manifest your Regard to the Company's Interest and Orders, not only by forbearing to engage in new Designs, but by being watchful and attentive to prevent any Part of the before-mentioned Amount being applied to other Purposes than those designed and directed by us.

43. From what we have above observed, you will be led to expect that we cannot approve of your permitting Apartments to be erected at Mootejill for the Assistants to the Council of Revenue: For however inconsiderable may be the Expence supposed necessary for such Buildings, we have had such Experience of the little Regard which is had to Frugality in Constructions of every Kind, that even though the same shall have been undertaken, you must issue immediate Orders, that a final Stop be put thereto; and that proper Houses or Apartments be hired for the Accommodation of the several Persons who shall be employed as Assistants to the Council of Revenue; and in this we require you to regard only the Health and Convenience of our Servants, and not to gratify their Vanity by needless or sumptuous Accommodations.

Extract of the General Letter from Bengal, dated 10th November 1772.

20. Immediately on the Receipt of your Commands by the Grafton, for limiting the Expences of Buildings and Fortifications, we issued Orders for stopping all Undertakings of that Sort throughout the Pro-

vince, till such Time as, by obtaining proper Returns, we should be able to proportion the Sum according to the Exigences of the several Services. Prior to this, we had, from our own Ideas of what was fit and consonant to the Spirit of your general Directions, curtailed the Plans of several Works which were carrying on, particularly that of the Cantonments of Burrampore, which, to our extreme Concern, we find has been drawn out to a Sum greatly exceeding what was originally intended.

Besides the New Fort at Calcutta, other Works of Defence have been erected since the Year 1769, under the Title of Fortified Posts on the River.

Fortified Posts on the River.

In November 1769, General Smith delivered the following Minute into Council:

1769.
Secret Conf.
14 Nov.

From the several Advices which have been lately laid before this Board, as well as from the Orders of the Court of Directors, it is probable, that the French are concerting hostile Measures against our Nation. The Completion of our Fortifications is an Object which the Board appear to have most strenuously at Heart. The Advantages to be gained by having fortified Posts on the River appear to me incontestable. I would recommend to the Board to call on Colonel Sir Robert Barker, and the Chief Engineer, to hear their Opinions on a Subject of so much Importance to the Means of Defence against a foreign Enemy.

(Signed) Richard Smith.

The Board entirely concurred with the General in the Propriety of what he recommended to them: Having ordered Colonel Sir Robert Barker, and the Chief Engineer, to attend them on that Subject; they gave it as their joint Opinion, that the utmost Advantages might be derived from having fortified Posts upon the River, and that they ought to be sufficiently strong to oblige an Enemy to break Ground before they could take them, in order to impede the Enemy's Progress, and that we might obtain the more Time to prepare against sudden Invasion. The Chief Engineer and Colonel Campbell having surveyed the River, and proposed a Plan, distinguishing the most proper Places for constructing Redoubts, and General Barker approving thereof, it was therefore agreed, That the Engineer should commence the Works immediately, and that the Southermost should be first commenced: And,

20 Nov.

26 Dec.

The Chief Engineer recommends, that the Works at Budge Budge, and other fortified Posts, be carried on by Contract.

1770.
Gen. Conf.
February 20.

In April 1770, the following Return was made of Workmen employed at Budge Budge; viz.

Com. Works,
4 May.

246 Mestries,
302 Mates,
6,828 Bricklayers,
7,353 Coolies or Labourers, and
152 Peons.

Total 14,881

Subsequent Returns have been made from Time to Time of Workmen, and of the Expenditure of Materials,

670 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*

terials, at *Budge Budge*; but being of a similar Kind with those already inserted, or referred to, they are wholly omitted in this Place, as not conveying any important Information, which has not been noticed in the preceding Narrative and Appendix.

The Expence incurred at *Budge Budge* is already ascertained in the Secret Committee's Report, and amounted, in March 1772, to £. 59,374.

Several Papers containing Letters, or Extracts of Letters, from the Court of Directors to their Servants at *Fort William*; and from the Governor and Council, or Select Committee, to the Court of Directors; together with Proceedings in *India*, relative to Fortifications, noticed in the Narrative, but not added in the Appendix, are selected, and may be an additional Number in the Appendix, if deemed necessary.

By the following Extract of General Letter from *Bengal*, it appears that the Posts at *Budge Budge* are entirely completed.

Extract of the Postscript of the General Letter from *Bengal*, dated the 12th April 1771.

Since closing our Letter, we have received an Address from Major *Watson* to our Board, with Two Reports, and Plans of the Cantonments at *Dinapore* and *Burrampore*; which we beg leave to send you as Papers of the Packet. From these you will find, that the Cantonments at *Dinapore* may be considered as completed, and those at *Burrampore* will be so by the End of the Year; and we have the Pleasure to acquaint you, that the Three Redoubts erected at *Budge Budge* are entirely complete; and the Old Fort there, by a small Alteration, and by clearing the Ditch, is become very formidable; and from their advantageous Situation, Vicinity to each other, and the Number of Cannon they can bring to bear on any Vessel sailing up the River, we think it scarcely possible that such a Post can be forced, without imminent Risque to an Enemy; and at all Events give the greatest Security to the Presidency, by retarding their Operations. We must likewise in-

form you, that great Progress has been made on the Fortifications since our Engineer's last Reports, considering the immense Difficulty we have found in procuring a sufficient Number of Coolies, owing to the Mortality which has in general fallen in the lower Ranks of People in *Bengal*.

Errors excepted.

19th June 1773.

Sam. Wlks.

And Your Committee have annexed in the Appendix, N^o 5, the Minutes of Consultations referred to in the last-mentioned Narrative.

Your Committee intended to have rendered this Report more complete, by carrying their Enquiries into the Military Establishments and Charges at the Presidencies of *Bombay*, *Beencoolen*, and at *Saint Helena*, in like Manner as they have done at the Presidencies of *Fort William* and *Fort St. George*; and into the State of the Fortifications, and the Charges on Account thereof, at the Presidencies of *Fort St. George*, *Bombay*, *Beencoolen*, and at *Saint Helena*, in like Manner as they have done at the Presidency of *Fort William*; but not having Time to carry into Execution what in these Respects they intended, as the Session of Parliament is so near a Conclusion, they have been forced to present this Report to the House in its present State.

And having thus executed the Orders of the House in the best Manner they were able, and completed their Plan of Proceedings as far as the Time would allow, they think proper to observe, That, besides what has been omitted with respect to the Military Establishments, and Charges, and Fortifications, as before-mentioned, they have not been able to collect sufficient Materials to give the House a competent View of the State of the Coinage in *Bengal*, and of the Regulations made by the Company's Servants respecting the same, and of the Commerce of the Company; though they have made some Progress in their Enquiries into those very important Objects.



APPENDIX.

N° 1.

NARRATIVE of the DEFECTION of the OFFICERS of the ARMY in *Bengal*; in the Year 1766.

THE mutinous Defection of the Officers of the Army in *Bengal*, in the Year 1766, is an Event scarcely to be paralleled in the History of any Age or Country. In order to give as distinct an Account as possible of so confused a Scene, it may be necessary to explain the Circumstance which is alledged to have given Rise to the Combination, although the Eye of an impartial Observer on the Spot could not fail to discover, that the licentious Disposition of the Company's Civil Servants not only coincided with, but actually infected, the Military Branch.

It is many Years since the *East India* Company, in Consideration of the extraordinary Expences and Inconveniencies unavoidably incurred during the Campaigns in that Country, indulged the Officers in their Service with a certain Allowance per Diem, exclusive of their Pay. This Allowance originally went and still goes by the Name of "Batta," or Field Expences.

When the English Forces took the Field, in conjunction with the Nabob *Jaffier Ally Cawn*, after the Battle of *Plassey*, our Military Expences were, agreeably to Treaty, defrayed by his Excellency, who likewise thought proper to increase the Emoluments of the Officers, by granting them a double Allowance, which of course obtained the Name of "Double Batta;" and Lord *Clive*, at that Time, in order that the Gentlemen should not too confidently depend upon the Continuance of this new Bounty, represented to them, that it was merely a temporary Indulgence of the Nabob; an Indulgence not enjoyed by our Officers in any other Part of *India*, and could only continue to those in *Bengal* during his Excellency's Pleasure. The Expence of this Double Batta however, though first introduced and paid by *Jaffier Ally Cawn*, was, in Process of Time, thrown upon the Company; who, unwilling to adopt such an expensive Precedent, notwithstanding the Revenues of several Districts of Lands had been assigned over by the Nabob to the Company for defraying the Charges of the Army, repeatedly issued Orders, in the most positive Terms, that it should be abolished. But the Situation of their Military and Political Affairs in *Bengal* was so frequently critical, and the superior Servants in the

Civil Branch so averse, perhaps through want of Resolution, to abridge the Officers of any Emolument, that a Remonstrance from the Army never failed to convince the Governor and Council of the Impropriety of such a Reduction.—It must be remembered, that the accomplishing this Business was one of the principal Points of Reformation pressed upon Lord *Clive* in the Year 1764; when, at the Request of a General Court of Proprietors of *East India* Stock, he was prevailed upon to accept once more the Government of *Bengal**. With Resolution and Disinterestedness he steadily pursued, from the Hour of his Arrival at *Calcutta*, such Measures as seemed best calculated to effect the great Purposes of his Appointment; and the Tranquillity of the Country being the necessary Groundwork of all other permanent Regulations, he concluded, as soon as possible, a general Peace throughout the Provinces, upon Terms both honourable and advantageous to the Company.

The War being ended, it was judged proper to withdraw our Forces from the Dominions of our new Ally, *Sujah Dowlah*, and to quarter them at such Places, and in such Divisions, as would not only be most conducive to the Health of the Soldiers, but most convenient for furnishing Detachments, which from Time to Time might be required to assist in the Collection of the Revenues, or to march upon other accidental Services. The whole Army was regimented, agreeably to the Plan proposed by Lord *Clive*, and approved of by the Company, before his Lordship embarked for *India*. It was also divided into Three Brigades, each Brigade consisting of One Regiment of European Infantry, One Company of Artillery, Six Battalions of Sepoys (or Black Infantry) and One Troop of Black Cavalry, with Field Officers in proportion.

The First Brigade was ordered to garrison *Monghyr* (300 Miles from *Calcutta*) under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Sir *Robert Fletcher*, in the Absence of Brigadier General *Carnac*, who had been called down to the Presidency, to take his Seat at the Select Committee, of which the Court of Directors had appointed him a Member; the Third Brigade, commanded by Colonel Sir *Robert Barker*, was cantoned at *Bankipore*,

* See the Order in the Appendix, No. 1 A. pp. 699, &c.

672 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*Appendix,
No. 1.Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

near *Patna*, about 100 Miles beyond *Monghyr*; and the Second Brigade, commanded by Colonel *Smith*, was stationed at *Allahabad*, 200 Miles beyond *Patna*, by the earnest Desire of the King, and *Sujah Dowla*, in order to secure them against the Invasion of the *Morattoes*, until they should have sufficiently recruited their own Army, which the Length of the late War had almost entirely destroyed.

The Restoration of Peace and public Tranquillity, together with the Establishment of a more perfect System of Military Discipline and Subordination than could have been effected before the regimenting of the Troops, afforded a favourable Opportunity for carrying into Execution the Company's Instructions relative to the Reduction of the Batta. Orders were accordingly issued by the Select Committee to the following Effect; viz. That on the 1st of January 1766, the Double Batta should cease, excepting with the Second Brigade, which, on Account of the high Price of Provisions at *Allahabad*, and the Expence of procuring the necessary European Articles at so great a Distance from the Presidency, were to be allowed the Double Batta in the Field, and the old original Single Batta in Cantonments or in Garrison, until they should be recalled within the Provinces. For the same Reasons, Half Single Batta was to be continued to the Troops at *Patna* and *Monghyr*; but the rest of the Army, not engaged in actual Service, we mean the Detachments at the Presidency, at Subordinate Factories, and other Places, were to be put precisely on a Footing with the Company's Forces on the Coast of *Coromandel*; that is to say, they were to have no Batta at all.

The Officers had been too successful in their Remonstrances against former Orders of the like Nature, to omit preferring them upon this Occasion. The positive Commands of the Company were, however, urged to them in Reply; nor did Lord *Clive* and the Select Committee flatter them with any Hopes that the Indulgence of Double Batta would be prolonged beyond the Time limited. The Reduction accordingly took place on the First Day of the New Year; the Gentlemen of the Army, with whatever Reluctance, thought proper for the present to acquiesce; and all Complaint seemed to have entirely subsided. But this was only an Appearance of Submission; private Meetings and Consultations were held upon the Subject in each Brigade; secret Committees were formed, under the Denomination of Free Masons Lodges, and Means of obtaining Redress devised, which seemed to have no other Alternative than a Mutiny of the whole Army, consisting of above 20,000 Men, and, in consequence, the Extirpation of the English Company in *Bengal*. They had no Idea, perhaps, that Things could come to such Extremities; their Measures were calculated merely for compelling the Administration to a Renewal of the Batta, by a general Resignation of their Commissions, without regarding the probable Consequences to themselves, or to the Public; and Unanimity, they doubted not, would ensure Success.

This alarming Combination was originally planned in December 1765, or January 1766, at *Monghyr*, and from thence proposed to the Captains and Subalterns of the Second and Third Brigades. The First Letter that appears to have been written, was to the Officers in Garrison at *Allahabad*, who immediately had a Meeting to debate the Matter; at this Meeting a Letter was also produced from the Third Brigade. But before they determined upon an Answer to either, they wrote to a Detachment of their own Brigade, encamped at *Corah*; who, considering themselves upon actual Service, replied, That they could not in Honour immediately join in the Defection; but that, after the Expiration of their present Service, they would not continue to hold their Commissions to the Prejudice of those

Gentlemen who should resign. The Officers of the same Corps at *Allahabad*, being on Duty in a Frontier Garrison, concluded they were as much upon actual Service as those employed in the Field, and therefore concurred with the Resolution of the *Corah* Detachment. Such was the Purport of the Answer sent to the Third Brigade, with a Request that it might be communicated by them to the First. This State of Neutrality, however, was not long preserved: The Sentiments of Honour in the Second Brigade soon gave Way to the general Infatuation, as if the Number of Actors sufficiently justified the Action; and these Gentlemen, who in the Beginning were restrained by some Degree of Principle, grew in the End as outrageous, and went even greater Lengths than either of the other Two Brigades.

In each Brigade a Committee of Correspondence was appointed, with full Authority to answer all Letters that might come from their Associates, and to agree to, as well as to propose, such Measures as they should think proper. Near Two hundred Commissions of Captains and Subalterns were in a short Time collected, and lodged in the Hands of the Adjutants and Quarter-masters, in order to be delivered to the Commanding Officers of the respective Brigades, on the 1st of June, which was the Day fixed upon for the general Resignation; though, to give a Colour of Moderation to their Proceedings, they determined to make an Offer of their Services as Volunteers till the 15th of the same Month, by which Time they imagined a final Answer might be obtained from Lord *Clive*, or the Select Committee, in their Favour. All Officers upon detached Parties, of whom there were a considerable Number in various and distant Parts of the Country, were written to by their particular Friends, or in the Name of the Brigade to which they belonged, earnestly pressing them to enter into the Combination, and not to divulge the Affair. With regard to those who were present doing Duty with their respective Brigades, they bound themselves by a solemn Oath to Secrecy, and kept it so strictly, that even the Field Officers upon the Spot entertained not the least Suspicion of what was going forward. They were likewise sworn to preserve, even at the Hazard of their own Lives, the Life of any Officer whom the Rigour of a Court Martial might condemn to Death. But in order, as far as possible, to avoid incurring the Penalties of Mutiny and Desertion, they determined to refuse their usual Advance of Pay for the Month of June.

As an Expedient to prevent any Recantation in this Conspiracy, each Officer bound himself in a Penalty Bond of £. 500 not to re-accept his Commission, if offered, except upon Condition of having the Allowance of Double Batta restored*: And, to obviate the Misfortune of Lord *Clive*'s proving so resolute as to reject their Demands, a Subscription was raised amongst themselves, each subscribing in proportion to his Rank: Besides which, a considerable Sum is said to have been contributed privately by Gentlemen in the Civil Service, in Aid of the Military Cause. These Monies, together with such Forfeitures of the £. 500 Penalty above-mentioned, as might be incurred and levied, were to establish a Fund for the Maintenance of those who stood in need of it, in case all the Commissions should be accepted, or of those who might be pointed out as Principals, and dismissed the Service, even though the Army in general should be requested to resume their Commissions, and the Double Batta be re-established upon its former Footing. By the same Means the Expences of their Voyage to Europe were to be defrayed, and Commissions of equal Rank purchased in the King's Regiments; to which they never supposed their Mode of relinquishing the Company's Service would prove the least Obstruction.

The Plot was thus ripening, when a Circumstance

* See Appendix, No. 1 B.



occurred, which could not but inspire them with additional Hopes of Success, since it seemed to prognosticate an Occasion for the Service of at least One entire Brigade, about the very Time fixed upon for the general Resignation. The Circumstance alluded to, was the sudden Approach of between Fifty and Sixty thousand *Morattoes* towards the Frontiers of *Corah*, about One hundred and Fifty Miles from *Allahabad*; and whether their Intentions were to invade the Provinces, or to march to *Delhi*, was yet unknown; at all Events, however; it was judged expedient, that Colonel *Smith*, with the Whole of the Second Brigade (except the European Regiment, which it was not thought proper to risk in the Field during the excessive Heats of April and May, and which was therefore left to do Garrison Duty at *Allahabad*) should take Post at *Seragepore*, where he was accordingly ordered to encamp, and observe the Motions of the suspected Army.

Such was the Situation of Affairs in March 1766, when Lord *Clive* and General *Carnac* set out from *Calcutta*, in order to regulate, with Mr. *Sykes* (Resident at the Nabob's Court) the Collections of the Revenues, at *Muxadavad* and *Patna*, for the Year ensuing; to receive from *Sujah Dowla* the Balance due of the Fifty Lacks of Rupees (£.600,000) stipulated by Treaty in August 1765; and to hold a Congress with those Princes of the Empire who were desirous of forming Alliances to preserve themselves and the Company from the Incursions of the *Morattoes*.

Lord *Clive* arrived early in April 1766 at *Muxadavad*, and was now adjusting the State of the Revenues of *Bengal*, which was to complete his Business at the City; when he received a Letter, dated the 19th of that Month, from Mr. *Verelst*, a Gentleman in Council at *Calcutta*, inclosing a Remonstrance from the Officers of the Third Brigade, relative to the Reduction of the Batta; representing in very exaggerated Terms the high Price of Provisions, Necessaries, &c. and requesting that the late double Allowance might be continued. The Board thought proper to defer sending any Answer to this until they could obtain Lord *Clive's* Sentiments thereupon. He, without Delay, communicated his Opinion to Mr. *Verelst*; That the Remonstrance, if it had not been transmitted through the Commanding Officer, nor accompanied with a Letter to the Governor and Council, should be sent to Colonel Sir *Robert Barker* for his Information; acquainting him at the same Time, That the Board did not intend to take any other Cognizance of a Paper so irregularly brought before them. But, lest it might have been regularly transmitted, Lord *Clive* proposed in that Case, that an Answer should be sent, similar to that already given to the like Remonstrances, which had been made when the Orders for striking off the Batta were issued; with this Addition however, that it was observed, the Paper was subscribed by several Lieutenants of the Sepoy Battalions, who have each an Extra Allowance of Two Rupees per Diem, which, with their Pay and Single Batta (amounting in the whole to 248 Rupees, or £.30. 15s. 2½d. Sterling per Month) could not be deemed an uncomfortable Subsistence. A Copy of the Remonstrance, and also an Extract from Lord *Clive's* Letter to Mr. *Verelst*, upon the Subject, are inserted in the Appendix, N° 1 C. and N° 2.

Although a Table of the Price of Provisions and European Articles cannot with any Precision be ascertained, yet it may not be improper to remark, that the former are much cheaper in *Bengal* than on the Coast of *Coromandel*, where Double Batta was never known; that the latter are dearer only in proportion to the small Difference of Distance between those Two Places and *Great Britain*; and that the Expence of transporting Necessaries from *Calcutta* to any Part of *Bengal* cannot be so

great as on the Coast of *Coromandel*, because the whole Country is intersected with navigable Rivers. Luxury indeed is boundless; and hence arise the imaginary Wants, and the real Distresses, of Officers on the *Bengal* Establishment. The Distribution of Pay and Allowances, Appendix N° 3, will give a just Idea of the Advantages accruing to Military Gentlemen in the Service of the English Company in that Part of *India*; Advantages much greater, it is presumed, than those of any other Forces in any Part of the World.

Hitherto no Suspicion had arisen of the intended Resignation, as even this last Remonstrance was perfectly silent on that Head. It was not till the 28th of the same Month (April) late in the Evening, that Lord *Clive* received any Advices whatsoever of the mutinous Resolution that had been several Months in Agitation; and it is to be observed, That the first Information came from Lieutenant Colonel Sir *Robert Fletcher*; who, in a Letter, dated *Monghyr*, 25th April, acquainted his Lordship that the Officers of the First Brigade seemed resolved on another Attempt for the Recovery of the Batta; that their Commissions were to be sent to him at the End of the Month, together with a Letter, informing him, that they would not draw any Pay for the Month of May, but would continue to serve until the Affair should be finally determined for or against them. To give a farther Insight into the Matter, he enclosed a Letter he had the Day before received from Sir *Robert Barker*, together with a Copy of his Answer. These Three Letters are entered in the Appendix N° 4, 5, and 6, as also Lord *Clive's* Answer, N° 7.

In the above-mentioned Letter from Sir *Robert Barker* to Sir *Robert Fletcher*, is mentioned a Quarrel between Two Officers at *Bankipore*; their Names were *Duff* and *Davis*, the former a Captain, the latter an Ensign, in the Third Brigade. At a General Court Martial, which had been held upon one of these Gentlemen, in consequence of the setting Fire to the Quarters, it appeared that the Dispute arose from Ensign *Davis's* refusing to give up his Commission to Captain *Duff*, who would have forced it from him. Sir *Robert Barker*, upon examining into the Reason of so strange a Transaction, to his great Surprise became acquainted with the Combination, which had been formed in the Third Brigade, during his Absence upon an Expedition to *Betted*. This premature Discovery very much disconcerted the Officers, as the 1st of June had been fixed upon for the general Resignation; and it was not proposed that their Intentions should transpire before that Day. It now however became necessary for them to make some Alteration in their Plan, in order that Lord *Clive*, and the Select Committee, should not have Time to counteract and defeat it. The First and Third Brigade accordingly resolved to resign on the First of May; but the Second Brigade, being at so great a Distance, could not receive Information of this Change of Measures early enough to resign on the same Day, though the mutinous Spirit broke out in Camp within a Week after.

The succeeding Day's Post to that which brought the Intelligence from Sir *Robert Fletcher* to Lord *Clive*, brought a Letter, dated from the Camp at *Corah*, the 15th of April, signed "Full Batta," to an Officer of the Second Brigade, who had attended his Lordship from *Calcutta*, and was then with him at *Mutejyl*. The Contents of this very extraordinary Letter* was immediately communicated to Lord *Clive*, who was now fully convinced that the Combination was general, though he judged it was not likely that so considerable a Number of thinking Men should long continue unanimous in a Cause, not only highly criminal in itself, but which, upon Failure of Success, would involve many of them in inevitable Ruin. Some few there might be to whom comfortable Fortunes, already acquired in the Service,

Appendix,
No. 1.

Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

* See Appendix, N° 8.

674 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*Appendix,
No. 1.Narrative of
the Detection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

might render the Resignation of their Commissions a Matter of Indifference; but many, on the contrary, he knew there were, whose Circumstances, whose Youth, or whose Extravagance, could not bear that they should voluntarily deprive themselves of the only Means of present Subsistence, and be also cut off from every Prospect of obtaining an happy Independancy. How far indeed the Resolution of Men made desperate by Disappointment and impending Ruin might be carried, could not easily be determined: The Troops might follow their Example, and a general Mutiny ensue: An armed Force from the Coast, or from *England*, would in that Case, perhaps, have been the only Remedy left. On the contrary, to grant a Request, demanded as it were Sword in Hand, would have been a Condescension, not only repugnant to the Character he had hitherto supported, and subversive of his Authority as Governor and Commander in Chief, but might have been attended with the worst of Evils; for when Threats in this Instance should have been found successful, Subordination and Discipline would have been openly disavowed; Demands of a more exorbitant and serious Nature might have followed; the Civil Government might at length have been totally overthrown by the Military; and the very Existence of the Company in *Bengal* destroyed. Submission therefore, on the Part of Lord *Clive*, would not bear a Moment's Deliberation. He had a few Officers in his Suite whom he could depend upon; a few others he concluded might be had from *Calcutta*, and the Out Factories; and some of the Free Merchants, it was imagined, would, in case of Necessity, accept of Commissions. He determined likewise to leave the City as soon as the important Business he was transacting would permit, and to endeavour to reach *Monghyr* before the 15th of May. By these Means he was in no Doubt of being able to retain Command over the Soldiers, till a Corps of Officers could arrive from the Presidency of *Fort Saint George*.

Lord *Clive*, General *Carnac*, and Mr. *Sykes*, forming a Committee, met in Consultation on the Morning of the 29th, and determining that the Demands of the Army ought not to be complied with, dispatched an Express* to the Council at *Calcutta*, requesting they would without Delay acquaint the Government of *Madras* with the Disposition of the Officers, and press them to issue Orders to as many Captains and Subalterns, as could possibly be spared from immediate Service on the Coast of *Coromandel*, and likewise to such Cadets, and others, as might be thought qualified to bear Commissions, to hold themselves in Readiness to embark for *Bengal* on the shortest Notice. The Council were unanimous in the Measure suggested by the Committee, and on the First of May sent off their Dispatch to *Fort Saint George*†. General *Caillaud* was at this Time gone to the Northward, to accommodate, either by Negotiation or Force of Arms, the Disputes between the Nabob of *Arcot* and the Subah of the *Decan*; and as it might be necessary for the Governor and Council at *Madras* to have his Opinion, how far the Request from *Bengal* could be complied with, Mr. *Verelst* transmitted to the General a Copy of the last mentioned Letter, which proved the Means of expediting the Preparations for the Supply required.

Lord *Clive* in the mean time wrote to ‡ Colonel *Smith*, Sir *Robert Barker*, and Sir *Robert Fletcher*, upon the Subject of the Association, enclosing to each a Copy of the Letter written by the Committee to the Council (N° 9.) that they might have full Information of the Measures that were intended to take place; at the same Time giving them Authority to make public his Sentiments, if they were likely to have any good Effect. From this Time to the Second of May, no farther Intelligence was received.—The Silence of Colonel *Smith*,

and Sir *Robert Barker*, gave his Lordship some Hopes, as he expressed himself that Day in a Letter to Mr. *Verelst*, “that the Officers had maturely deliberated upon their Scheme, and found it not very conveniently practicable;” adding, “I can hardly think, that seeing us steady in our Resolution, they will venture to brave the Consequences. The Firmness with which we have hitherto supported our Civil Regulations, must leave them without a Prospect of Remission in those of the Military.”

A few Hours, however, brought him a Letter from Sir *Robert Barker*, dated the 27th of April §, which convinced him, that the Third Brigade was as unanimous as the First; in his Answer §, he directed Sir *Robert Barker* to find out, if possible, the Person in whose Hands the Commissions were deposited; to put in Arrest those Officers whose Conduct could come under the Construction of Mutiny, and to detain them Prisoners at *Bankipore*, till a general Court Martial of Field Officers could be summoned; since a Trial by their Comrades would have been very ineffectual, and it was too evident, that unless the Severity of Martial Law were exerted to punish the principal Instigators of this Combination, there would soon be an End of Discipline in the Army, and of Authority in the *East India* Company over all their Servants. The like Instructions were at the same Time sent to Colonel *Smith*, and to Sir *Robert Fletcher* ¶. In the Postscript of these Letters, is mentioned a Letter signed First Brigade. It was addressed to Captains *Frederick Smith*, and *Thomas Pearson*, the one Aid de Camp, the other Secretary, to General *Carnac*; and the Contents as follow:

“Gentlemen,

“We are now to inform you, that all the Officers here, and those at *Patna* and *Allahabad* (except a few, and those Pimps to Power too) have resolved to resign the Service the First Day of May next, unless the Battalion is restored to what it was in July and August 1763; and request that you will concur with us in refusing to serve but upon those Terms. This is no hasty ill-conducted Scheme, but the settled Resolution of the Three Brigades, who are, to a Man, resolved to send every Officer to everlasting Coventry, who refuses to join in a Cause so just and honourable. We therefore beg that you will, immediately upon Receipt of this, transmit your Sentiments to some of your Friends here, who may communicate them to us. We further beg, that you will consider maturely on this Subject before you come to any Resolution; for depend upon it, we are determined to go through with it, at the Risque of Life, Fortune, Friends, and every thing that is dear and sacred. The Gentlemen at *Moradbaug* may be able to inform you of material Circumstances.—Till we have your Answer, we are truly and sincerely

“Your Friends,

“*Monghyr*, 27 April 1766. “The First Brigade.”

The Gentlemen at *Moradbaug*, mentioned in this Letter, belonged to a considerable Detachment doing Duty at the City. They were all at this Time deeply concerned in the Combination; but Lord *Clive* being upon the Spot, made them sensible of their Folly, and prevented them from throwing up their Commissions.

On the 29th of April, Sir *Robert Barker*** wrote again to Lord *Clive*, acquainting his Lordship with his more full Conviction of the Determination of the Officers, and with the Measures he was pursuing, not only to shake it, but to prevent any alarming Consequences, when it should come to an Issue, although hitherto no Disposition to Mutiny had appeared amongst the private Men of his Brigade. This could not fail giving Satisfaction.

* See Appendix, N° 9.

§ See Appendix, N° 13.

† See Appendix, N° 10.

¶ See Appendix, N° 14.

‡ See Appendix, N° 11.

|| See Appendix, N° 12.

** See Appendix, N° 15.



But Lord *Clive* was under some Uneasiness on Account of the Garrison at *Monghyr*, where he had Reason to think the whole Scheme had been originally planned; and Sir *Robert Fletcher*'s Silence added much to his Anxiety, for it was now the 4th of May, and the only Letter he had received from that Gentleman upon the Subject, was dated the 25th of April; he therefore thought proper to repeat his former Injunctions, that Sir *Robert Fletcher* should inform himself of the Names of the Principals, and of as many Particulars as possible relating to the Association; directing him at the same Time to take the most effectual Means of securing the Fidelity of the Subadars, or Commanding Officers of the black Troops, in case the European Soldiers, or the Sepoys, had betrayed any Symptoms of Disaffection. However, before these Instructions were dispatched, a Letter arrived from Sir *Robert Fletcher*, dated the 1st of May, enclosing one to him from 42 of his Officers, together with a Copy of his Answer, and also a Letter to him from Sir *Robert Barker*, all which may be seen in the Appendix, N° 16, 17, 18, 19, 20. The Letter from the Officers was accompanied by their Commissions, which they requested Sir *Robert* would keep, till an Answer should arrive from those who had the Power of granting their Demands; and in the mean time they assured him, that as they resigned from Principle, they resolved to serve without Pay of any kind, till the 15th.

This actual Resignation of the Officers of the First Brigade no longer permitted Lord *Clive* to doubt, that the other Two Brigades would with like Punctuality comply with the Terms of the Association. A Supply from *Fort Saint George*, and likewise the Assistance of the Free Merchants, became immediately necessary. The Letter in the Appendix, N° 21, to the Gentlemen of Council at *Calcutta*, enclosing the Officers Address to Sir *Robert Fletcher*, was therefore dispatched without Delay. The next Day (5th May) a Letter from Sir *Robert Barker*, dated 30th April*, informed Lord *Clive*, that on the 29th the Officers of his Brigade had made him acquainted with their Resolution to resign their Commissions on the 1st of May, though they were willing to serve without either Pay or Batta till the 15th, by which Time they supposed Lord *Clive* would reach *Patna*, or write his Answer to their Demands. Sir *Robert Barker*, after having assembled the Officers, represented to them, that the Crime they were committing was no less than Mutiny and Desertion; and that he hoped, for their own Sakes, they would reflect upon the Consequences, and relinquish a Project, which, if persisted in, would certainly bring Ruin and Dishonour upon themselves.—Arguments of this kind, from a Commanding Officer universally beloved, could not fail making some Impression on their Minds; but at the Close of the Conference they declared, "That they were solemnly bound and engaged with the other Brigades, to offer their Commissions on the 1st of May, and that they could not be off."

Sir *Robert Barker*, having been informed that the Men at *Monghyr* had expressed their Resolution to mutiny, repeated to Lord *Clive* his Apprehension of it, and mentioned also an Information he had received, that a Sum to the Amount of 140,000 Rupees, near (£. 16,000 Sterling) was subscribed for the Officers by the Gentlemen of *Calcutta*.

These Circumstances it was thought necessary to communicate to the Council†, not only that they might be apprized of the Progress of the Combination, but that they might exert their Endeavours to discover those Gentlemen in the Civil Service, who had granted such large Encouragement to the mutinous Disposition of the Army.

Lord *Clive* then acquainted Sir *Robert Fletcher* with Sir *Robert Barker*'s Doubts concerning the Men of the

First Brigade‡, charging him to act with all possible Circumspection, and authorizing him to engage the Attachment of the Non-commission Officers by Assurances of Reward, if he should see a Necessity of putting their Behaviour to the Test; he further directed him to make such necessary Preparations as could be made, without creating Suspicion, for detaching the Troops in small Parties at a Moment's Warning, and with the like Caution to collect Boats for conveying the Officers to *Calcutta*; since he was determined, that if he found them refractory, on his Arrival at *Monghyr*, they should be forced to depart within 24 Hours. A Letter of the same Date, and to the same Purport, was also dispatched to Sir *Robert Barker*§.

By a Letter of the 2d May, Sir *Robert Fletcher* acquainted Lord *Clive*, that he was convinced no Disturbance could happen, even if the Troops knew the Conduct of their Officers; but that however, for the Sake of Amusement and a fresh Subject of Conversation, he had marched Half the Brigade to the Distance of Two Miles from the Fort, under Pretence of reducing some strong Mud Forts at *Garrucpoor*. In answer to this, Lord *Clive* ordered him immediately to secure the Captains who had been most active, and to send them down Prisoners to *Calcutta*||.

The Sentiments of the Officers of the Brigade, who were absent upon Detachments, were not certainly known; but between 50 and 60 of those present, in Cantonments at *Bankipore*, kept strictly to their Engagement. On the 1st May in the Forenoon, Sir *Robert Barker* received the following laconic Epistle from his Adjutant;

" Sir,

" The enclosed Letters were just now brought to me; One of them, directed to you, I send by Desire of the Officers of the 3d Brigade; the other, I believe, you will think not improperly added.

" I am, Sir,

" Your most obedient humble Servant,

" May 1st 1766. F. Robertson, Adjutant."

The Letter directed to Sir *Robert Barker*, which Mr. *Robertson* enclosed (and which Sir *Robert* returned ¶, with an Assurance that he would put the Severity of Military Law in Execution, if any Man should misbehave) was signed, "Officers of the 3d Brigade." It contained a Repetition of their Grievances, and Terms of future Service, some Expressions of personal Regard for the Colonel, and a Readiness to act as Volunteers, and obey Orders, till the 15th of the Month, when they expected to be made acquainted with Lord *Clive*'s definitive Answer. The other Letter, which Mr. *Robertson* mentions to be "not improperly added," was the Packet of Commissions, together with his Authority for sending them; which was as follows;

To Ensign *Robertson*.

" Sir,

" We desire that you will, before 12 o'Clock To-day, send our Commissions to Sir *Robert Barker*, Colonel of the 3d Brigade, together with the enclosed Letter.

" We are

" May 1st 1766, Your obedient Servants,
" Eleven o'Clock, Officers of the 3d Brigade."
A. M.

Sir *Robert Barker* had before this, suspected, but was now sufficiently certain, that the Adjutant was a principal and active Member of the Association. He therefore intimated to him that Day, upon the Parade,

Appendix,
N° 1.

Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

* See Appendix, N° 22.

¶ See Appendix, N° 26.

VOL. IV.

† See Appendix, N° 23.

‡ See Appendix, N° 27.

§ See Appendix, N° 24.

§ See Appendix, N° 25.

676 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*Appendix,
N^o 1.Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

that he should order him down to *Calcutta*; in consequence of which Intimation, Mr. *Robertson* thought fit to write him the following Letter:

" Sir,
" I did not well understand what last you spoke to me on the Parade, whether it was, that you meant to send me a Prisoner to *Calcutta*, or that you expected I would go because you desired it. If the first, 'tis well; if the latter, I must acquaint you that I, without having done any Thing unmilitary or improper, resigned the Service this Morning, releasing myself from Military Orders. You accepted, examined, but chose to return the Commissions, amongst which mine was one. If I have done wrong, I must be brought before the Civil Power, having freed myself from all Military Restrictions.
" To leave this immediately will be to lose all that I am worth; so that 'twill be necessary to send me a Prisoner, that I may know where to apply hereafter for Restitution.

" I am, Sir,
" Your obedient humble Servant,
" *H. Robertson.*"

This Letter did not intimidate Sir *Robert Barker* from forcing Mr. *Robertson*, and Three other Ringleaders, to proceed immediately to *Calcutta*; a Measure which contributed much to the preserving good Order and Discipline in his Brigade till the 15th May.

As the Affairs of the Army were now become very critical, Lord *Clive* determined to leave the Business at the City unfinished, to the Management of Mr. *Sykes*, and to march with all possible Expedition to *Monghyr*, which Place he proposed reaching on the 14th at latest. On the Evening of the 6th he accordingly set out from *Mutajyl*, accompanied by General *Carnac*, and the few Officers belonging to the Body-guard and Escort of Sepoys. Majors *Champion* and *Polier*, and Captains *Smith*, *Pearson*, and *Martin*, who were all the Officers that could be collected at so short Notice, and whose Attachment to the Service, as well as steady Adherence to Discipline, might securely be relied on, were ordered forward, to proceed with the utmost haste to the Assistance of Sir *Robert Fletcher*.

Lord *Clive*, that Night, at *Sydokbaug*, 12 Miles from *Mutajyl*, received a Letter from Sir *Robert Fletcher*, dated 3d of May*, acquainting him, that " he had used every Argument in his Power to persuade the Officers to a Change of Conduct; but that they had severally told him, they were determined to abide by what they had done." By an enclosed Letter to his Brother, a Captain at *Madras* (open for his Lordship's Perusal) it appeared, that the Gentlemen intended to write to their military Friends at *Fort Saint George*, to prevail upon them to reject all Proposals that might be made for their Removal to *Bengal*. This Scheme was evidently calculated to bring additional Distress upon the Government, and thereby to compel Lord *Clive* into Terms of Accommodation. But in order to counteract the meditated Mischief, a Letter was immediately dispatched to the Council at *Calcutta*†, requesting they would, for a Time, stop all private Letters to and from *Madras*, except such as could not be suspected to relate to the Combination. And, as a Communication of Sentiments, from one Part of the Army to another, might at this Juncture prove extremely dangerous, it was further proposed, that the like Caution should be used at the Post Office in *Calcutta*.

During the next Day's Journey, Lord *Clive* had an Account from Sir *Robert Fletcher*, that he had again re-

monstrated, to no Purpose, with the Gentlemen of his Brigade; that they were rather more inflamed; that they flattered themselves their Letters to *Madras* would have the desired Effect; and that it was now artfully insinuated, a Mutiny of the Men was already planned, and would inevitably happen, if the Officers should be dismissed. A Copy of this Letter, together with his Lordship's Answer, is entered in the Appendix, N^o 30 and 31.—N^o 32 is an Extract of a Letter from Lord *Clive* to Sir *Robert Barker*, the 8th of May.

The Day following, Lord *Clive* learnt from Sir *Robert Fletcher*‡, that he had sent to *Calcutta* a Captain and a Lieutenant§, upon Suspicion of their having been the most active in forming the Combination; but that he was persuaded every Precaution had been used to conceal the Principals. The Gentlemen however of this Brigade, as well as of the 3d, still continued to do Duty, though their Resolution in the main Point was not altered; and by the Conversation of the latter, Sir *Robert Barker* understood, that upon his refusing to accept their Commissions, they had sent them by the Post to *Calcutta*; nor was he deceived, for on the second Day's March, Lord *Clive* met an Express with a very large Packet, addressed to the Governor and Council, which upon being opened was found to contain the Commissions of that Brigade, together with a general Letter of Resignation, dated the 1st May. Lord *Clive* detained the Commissions in his own Custody, and forwarded the Letter to the Board.

During these Transactions, the Council at the Presidency had received, and taken into Consideration, the Committee's Dispatch of the 4th (Appendix N^o 21.) The Association of the Officers being fully confirmed, and those of the First Brigade having actually rendered their Commissions, the Board unanimously resolved, agreeably to an Intimation given them by Lord *Clive*, That a Letter should be written to Sir *Robert Fletcher*, or Officer commanding at *Monghyr*, expressing their Sense of such an extraordinary and unwarrantable Proceeding; authorising him to accept of as many Commissions as were offered, and to order down to *Calcutta*, within the Space of 24 Hours, every Man who had resigned the Service; since no Confidence could prudently be placed in the Zeal of those who had deserted their Duty in a Manner so inconsistent with the Character of Officers and Gentlemen§. They farther resolved, that the said Letter should be transmitted through the Hands of Lord *Clive* and General *Carnac*, in order that it might have the Sanction of their Names; and that an Express should be sent to the Presidencies of *Madras* and *Bombay*¶, urging the Necessity of their united Efforts to assist *Bengal* in this Emergency, and requesting they would, without Loss of Time, embark all the Officers, Cadets, and others, that could possibly be spared, agreeably to the former Letters from that Board.

In the mean time, the Council, in consequence of the Request of the Committee, applied to the Free Merchants, requiring them to give their Assistance on the present Defection of Officers, till the vacant Commissions could be filled up. Astonishing as it may appear, it is however an incontestable Truth, that out of near 100 of these Gentlemen resident at *Calcutta*, neither disqualified by Age nor Infirmities, Two only were found who would accept of Commissions upon this very important Occasion, notwithstanding they knew that the Service they were to be sent upon was merely Parade Duty; that even this would last but a few Weeks; and that the Faith of the Governor and Council was pledged to allow them the Privilege of Trade, Duty free; and to recommend them to the Court of Directors for a more essential Reward of their Attachment to the Com-

* See Appendix, N^o 28.† Appendix, N^o 29.‡ See Appendix, N^o 33.§ Note, This Gentleman was lately appointed to the Rank of Factor in the Civil Service at *Bengal*.¶ See Appendix, N^o 34.

¶ See Appendix, 35 A.



pany's Welfare*. The trifling Excuses made by so considerable a Number of those Gentlemen, amounted, at least, to an Approbation of the Conduct of the Officers, if it did not confirm the Truth of the Information, that a Subscription was raised in *Calcutta* for the Support of the Military Combination.

On the 10th of May Lord *Clive* and General *Carnac* received, at *Siccaragully*, the Letter from the Council to the Officer commanding at *Monghyr*†. This they immediately signed, and dispatched to Sir *Robert Fletcher*, with some private Instructions for his Conduct upon the Receipt of it‡. A Copy of it was at the same Time sent to Sir *Robert Barker*, that he might intimate to the Officers of the 3d Brigade the unanimous Resolution of the Board upon the Proceedings of those of the 1st§.

On the 11th a Letter arrived from Colonel *Smith*, dated 29th of April, advising, That a considerable Detachment of the *Morattoe* Army was in Motion; that they had advanced down the Southern Shore of the *Jumna*, opposite to the Territories of *Corah*; and that *Ballagarow*, one of the Chiefs, with Sixty thousand Horse, was arrived at *Culpy*, where he was collecting a large Number of Boats. This Letter was addressed to the Select Committee; but the critical Situation of Affairs would admit of no Delay in the Reply; and the Colonel was evidently yet unacquainted with the intended Desertion of his Officers. Lord *Clive* therefore hesitated not to invest him with full Authority to act, in respect to forming Alliances with neighbouring Princes, in such Manner as the Emergency of Affairs might require§. And as the Resignation of his Officers, at the Time of the Enemy's nearer Approach, might be attended with the most fatal Consequences, his Lordship empowered the Colonel, provided he should judge that the Troops were ripe for Mutiny, and thereby find himself reduced to the utmost Extremity, but under no other Circumstances whatsoever, to make Terms with the Malcontents.

This Day and the next, Lord *Clive* received farther Accounts from Sir *Robert Fletcher*, expressing the highest Opinion of the Fidelity of his Troops, insomuch, that, "he would stake his Life upon their good Behaviour," notwithstanding the Apprehensions entertained by Sir "Robert Barker." He observed, that the worst which could happen was a Mutiny amongst the Europeans, who were so inconsiderable in Number, that he would put every Man of them to Death by the Sepoys, before they could get a Cartridge from the Magazine, or indeed before they could form themselves under Arms, his own Quarters being so near the Barracks, that he could almost overhear every thing that passed.

Confident as these Assurances were, Lord *Clive* thought it expedient to pursue his Journey with the utmost Expedition; although the Heat at this Season of the Year was so insupportable, that many of the Men had already died upon the March; but it was necessary to reach *Monghyr*, if possible, before the Departure of the Officers; and he was now within one Day's Journey of the Place, when early in the Morning of the 13th, his Progress was delayed by a sudden Fall of Waters from the Mountains, which carried away a Bridge that had been thrown over a Branch of the River he was obliged to pass; the Stream of which was now so extremely deep and rapid, that it could not be forded, even upon Elephants, till late in the Evening. A whole Day was thus unavoidably lost¶. Repeated Advices, however, from Sir *Robert Fletcher* flattered his Lordship, that no Disturbance would arise among the Troops in Garrison: He hoped indeed that the Officers would remain quiet till his Arrival; but, at all Events, Sir *Robert* could not now be much distressed, as the Gentlemen who pushed

forward from *Mutajyl* were already arrived to his Assistance, and the Letter from the Governor and Council contained sufficient Instructions for his Conduct.

On the 14th, Sir *Robert* informed his Lordship**, That he had begun the Embarkation of the Captains, and had appointed a Surgeon's Assistant, 2 Cadets, and a Serjeant, to act as Ensigns, in order to convince the Subalterns that the Brigade would not be entirely destitute of Officers. Soon after, upon the Receipt of Lord *Clive's* Letter of the 13th, he invited the Gentlemen to Duty a Day longer. But some of them began now to be very troublesome; and appeared to intend encamping, till the Arrival of their Associates from the other Brigades††.

The Description of Affairs at *Monghyr* has, to this Period, been collected only from Sir *Robert Fletcher*. It may, however, not be improper to take a View of them from the Officers who were detached thither from *Mootejyl*.

On the Arrival of these Gentlemen at *Monghyr*, the 12th May, about Nine o'Clock at Night, they were surprised to hear the Grenadier's March beating, and then the Réveillè. When they came to Sir *Robert Fletcher's* Quarters, they there found Half the European Regiment assembled, and singing, and the Drummers beating.

The next Day they severally visited the Officers of their Acquaintance, in hopes of prevailing upon them to relinquish the dishonourable Project they had so rashly engaged in, or at least to continue doing Duty till the Arrival of Lord *Clive* and General *Carnac*.

They represented the Infamy and the Ruin that would attend them, if they should in this Manner desert the Service: That a Combination to resign their Commissions, all on the same Day, could be considered as no less a Crime than Mutiny: That if the Soldiers should be tempted to follow their Example, the Mischief would not end without Bloodshed, and the Murder of many of their Countrymen: That Lord *Clive* came firmly resolved not to yield up the Point to them, and would rather suffer Death than condescend to make Terms with a Set of Men who were endeavouring to abolish all Military Discipline and Subordination. They farther remonstrated upon the Ingratitude of their Behaviour to his Lordship, who had lately given to the Amount of near £.70,000 ‡ as a Fund for the Support of all Officers and Men who should be invalided, or worn out in the Service, and likewise for the Maintenance of their Widows.

In answer to these Arguments, the Officers declared, That they were solemnly bound to quit the Brigade, whatever might be the Consequence: That they had imagined Unanimity in the Measure must have ensured Success; but that, could they have supposed Lord *Clive* so inflexible, they would never have formed the Combination. That, as to his Lordship's generous Donation to the Army, they were entirely ignorant of it, Sir *Robert Fletcher* not having communicated to them a Syllable of the Matter; and that, had they been informed of it, Gratitude, as well as Self-interest, would certainly have prevented their present Conduct. They then alledged, that Sir *Robert* himself originally set this Combination on Foot, artfully making them the Instruments of an Opposition to Lord *Clive's* Government: They acknowledged the Probability of a Mutiny amongst the Soldiers; but declared at the same Time, that should it happen, they would exert their utmost Endeavours to quell it. Several of them, particularly Captain *Goddard*, lamented the Want of an Opportunity to acquaint Lord *Clive* and General *Carnac* with the Part Sir *Robert Fletcher* had acted, in beginning and promoting this

Appendix,
No. 1.

Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

* See Appendix, N° 35 B.

† See Appendix, 34.

‡ See Appendix, 36.

§ See Appendix, 37.

§ See Appendix, N° 38.

¶ See Appendix, N° 39.

** See Appendix, N° 40.

†† See Appendix, N° 41.

‡ A Legacy of Five Lacks of Rupees bequeathed to Lord *Clive*, by the old Nabob *Jaffer Ally Cawn*, who died Three Months before his Lordship's Arrival at Bengal.

678 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*Appendix,
No. 1.Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

unfortunate Affair; but desired Major *Champion*, and Captains *Smith* and *Pearson*, would not fail to report their Assertions, the Truth of which they said they were well able to prove.

On the 13th, Major *Champion* and Captain *Pearson* were ordered out to the Camp at *Currackpore*, Two Miles from *Monghyr* Fort. The rest of Lord *Clive's* Detachment of Officers remained in Garrison, to be ready in case of a Mutiny of the Europeans, which began now to be apprehended. At Eleven o'Clock at Night, Two Battalions of Sepoys were marched, under Command of Captain *Smith*, to the exercising Ground, where they lay upon their Arms till Morning; when the Captain proposed to Sir *Robert Fletcher*, that they should return to their own Parade, not only as it commanded the principal Gates, but as Detachments could be more readily made from thence to different Parts of the Garrison; and that, in order to obviate any Suspicion, it should be given out, that Lord *Clive* being hourly expected, it was necessary to keep the Sepoys in the Fort, lest they should straggle, and not be quickly drawn up on his Lordship's Arrival. This Advice was immediately followed.

In the Afternoon Captain *Smith* received an Order from Sir *Robert Fletcher* to get the Two Battalions under Arms, and to march with all possible Expedition to the European Barracks, the Soldiers having mutinied. The Captain had neither Subaltern nor Serjeant to assist him.—One of the resigned Officers happening at that Moment to come on the Parade, the Captain ordered him to take the Command of one of the Battalions, but finding that he hesitated to obey, he turned from him, and gave the Command of it to a Black Commandant, taking Charge of the other himself. As the Mutiny was not unexpected, he had previously taken a View of the Ground near the Barracks. Adjoining to these is a Hill, whereon stands the saluting Battery, which he was apprehensive the Mutineers would endeavour to seize. To avoid any Signal of his Approach, he gave Orders that the Battalions should march in the profoundest Silence. Instead of proceeding the common Road, round the Hill, he got up the Back of it, and suddenly took Possession of the Battery, by which Means he had the full Command of all the Barracks. The Soldiers had actually got under Arms, intending to follow their Officers, and the Artillery were preparing to do the same; but the Appearance of those Two Battalions of Sepoys, with fixed Bayonets, threw them into some Confusion; of which Captain *Smith* took the Advantage, and told them he would immediately fire upon them, if they did not retire peaceably to their Quarters. Sir *Robert Fletcher* also, who was now arrived, harangued and distributed Money amongst the Mutineers, and gave likewise to each of them Two Rupees. They assured him they had been made to believe that he was to head them, otherwise not a Man would have thought of turning out; adding, that if that was not the Case, they would not mind their Officers, but live and die with him alone. Whilst Sir *Robert* was talking to the Men, several of the Officers came and told him, that as they heard the Europeans had mutinied, they were willing to offer him their Assistance. This he refused, and ordered them all to quit the Garrison within the Space of Two Hours, under Pain of being sent off with Guards. Before Six o'Clock they accordingly departed; Three only of the whole Brigade were left, Two of whom were then confined to their Beds. Sir *Robert Fletcher's* own Account of this last Transaction appears in his Letter of that Night to Lord *Clive**, in which is the following very extraordinary Paragraph:

"Some have been very troublesome, and particularly those whom I have all along suspected, and whose Confidence I used every Art to gain in *January last*, when I heard that the Whole were to form a Plan of quitting the Brigades without giving any Warning. I

"even went so far as to approve of some of their Scheme; that they might do nothing without my Knowledge."

After Perusal of this, it will naturally be recollected, that the earliest Intelligence given by Sir *Robert Fletcher*, of the Combination of his Officers, was in his Letter to Lord *Clive*, dated 25th April, Six Days only before the Day of Resignation.

In the Morning of the 15th May, Lord *Clive* and General *Carnac* arrived at *Monghyr*, where they were immediately informed of all the Circumstances above related. Sir *Robert Fletcher*, the same Day, took an Opportunity, in Conversation with Lord *Clive*, to repeat the Matter of his Letter to his Lordship on the 14th May, above quoted. But upon this Subject, Lord *Clive*, for Reasons which will hereafter be mentioned, did not think proper at that Time to express any Dissatisfaction.

Orders were issued that Night for the whole Brigade to be drawn out the next Day, Lord *Clive* intending to review them. Early in the Morning of the 16th, he accordingly went to the Parade, where the Men appeared in very good Order, though very thinly officered. The European Soldiers required his first Attention; he therefore addressed himself to them in the strongest Terms: He represented to them the Heinousness of the Crime their Officers had committed; explained to them the Grounds upon which the Disaffection had arisen; informed them that the Double Batta was merely an occasional extraordinary Allowance, and never till now looked upon, much less demanded, as a Right; that the withholding of it was an Act of the Company, the Governor and Council having therein only obeyed the positive Commands of the Court of Directors; that the Combination which the Gentlemen of this Brigade had formed, to resign the Service altogether on the same Day, was no less a Crime than Mutiny, for which the Ringleaders would certainly undergo the severest Punishment that Martial Law could inflict; and that most of the inferior Offenders should be sent away to *England* by the first Ships of the ensuing Season:—He further observed to them, that he was himself a Soldier, and had always been a Friend to the Army; that he had lately given a very strong Instance of his Regard, both to the Officers and private Men; having established a Fund for the Support of all those who should be invalided, or worn out; and also to the Widows of those who should die in the Service. He concluded with exhorting them to behave with Regularity and Sobriety, and to do their Duty as Soldiers should, till the Arrival of Officers, who were then on the Road to *Monghyr*.

He then spoke by an Interpreter to the several Battalions of Black Troops, and highly applauded them for the Instance they had so lately given of their Steadiness and faithful Attachment to the Company; he distributed honorary Rewards to the several Commandants and Non-commissioned Officers, and ordered double Pay to be issued to the private Men for the Months of May and June.—The whole Brigade was much pleased with these Marks of Regard from the Commander in Chief; expressed their Satisfaction and Gratitude with decent Acclamations; and when they were dismissed from the Parade, retired without Tumult or Disturbance to their Quarters.

A Detachment of Sepoys was the next Day sent out in Quest of the resigned Officers, who were now encamped within a few Miles of *Monghyr*, intending to wait the Arrival of their Associates from the other Brigades, and consult together upon the unexpected Defeat they had already met with. Lord *Clive* suspecting their Intentions, gave Orders that they should immediately proceed to *Calcutta*, and assured them, that if they did not depart quietly, the Detachment should convey them away by Force. This Message had the desired Effect, and the Detachment soon returned to the Garrison, with

* See Appendix, No 42.



an Account that the Malcontents having divided themselves into small Parties, were all gone towards the Presidency, some by Water, and some by Land. Several Subalterns from the Out Factories, who had not joined in the Combination, and who had received Lord Clive's Orders to repair to *Monghyr*, were by this Time arrived, and Ten or Twelve others were expected in a very few Days from *Calcutta*.

Affairs being thus happily settled at *Monghyr*, Lord Clive and General Carnac resolved to proceed on the 17th to *Patna*, from whence they could the more easily convey Assistance to Colonel Smith, whose critical Situation required their principal Attention. In the mean Time they sent forward a few Officers to Sir Robert Barker, with Orders, in case their Presence should not be absolutely necessary at *Bankipore*, to march on with all possible Expedition to *Allahabad*, where they would receive farther Orders from Colonel Smith.

Neither the Officers nor the Men at *Bankipore* behaved in so tumultuous a Manner as those at *Monghyr*. The Resignation indeed took place at the same Time; but a much greater Proportion of Officers remained with Sir Robert Barker than with Sir Robert Fletcher; and so much cooler had they grown upon Reflection, that many more would have returned to their Duty, had they not been apprehensive that some of the Ringleaders would be called to Account by a Court Martial; at which those who retracted might be obliged to officiate, contrary to the Oath that bound them to protect the Lives of each other †. As to his European Regiment, it consisted chiefly of new Recruits, who shewed not the least Disposition to be troublesome—his chief Deficiency was in Artillery Officers. He therefore took the Command of that Corps himself, and likewise of a Battalion of Sepoys. Lieutenant Colonel Chapman, an Officer of great Experience and Address, was very instrumental in preventing a total Desertion of Subalterns, and in preserving Discipline amongst the Europeans in the Cantonments; whilst Major Grant took Charge of a considerable Division of the Brigade, which Sir Robert Barker had prudently detached, upon the first Intimation he received of the intended Resignation.

It is now Time to give an Account of the Transactions at Camp in the Lines of *Serrajepore*, under the Command of Colonel Smith, who being in a very critical Situation, at the Eve, as was imagined, of a Battle, and at a great Distance from that Relief which the other Brigades might obtain, laboured under peculiar Difficulties.

On the 6th May, all the Officers in Camp, Two only excepted, wrote to the Colonel, for leave to resign their Commissions, some demanding their Discharge immediately, others on the 1st of June †. His Astonishment at such extraordinary Conduct, and the Resolution he immediately came to, are expressed in his Letter to the Select Committee, and his general Orders issued out that Day, of which the following are Copies:

"My Lord, and Gentlemen,

"With Surprise and Concern I acquaint you, that the major Part of the Officers of this Detachment have wrote to me for Leave to resign their Commissions: Some have demanded their Discharge immediately, others at the Expiration of the Month. I transmit you a Copy of the Orders of this Day, which will shew in lively Colours my Opinion of this Transaction; in the mean time I request your immediate Answer concerning this Event, with your Instructions.

"The Officers of the Garrison at *Allahabad* have also signed a Request of the same Nature; but as it was smuggled to me, without coming through the proper Channel, I shall return it to them; however, it serves to convince me that this is a general Disaffection.

"If all the Officers of this Detachment had determined to turn about on their Colours, it should have had no Effect upon my Measures. The Field Officers, and some Two or Three others, who have not forgot what they owe to their own Honour, must exert themselves with more Alacrity. I have the Honour to subscribe myself, with much Respect, &c.

"Camp in the Lines of
Serrajepore, 6th May 1766.

"Richard Smith."

Appendix,
No. 1.

Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

General Orders given out by Colonel Smith, at the Camp in the Lines of *Serrajepore*, 6th May 1766.

"The Colonel cannot find Words sufficiently strong to express his Astonishment at the Conduct of all those Officers, who have applied to him for Leave to quit the Service at this particular Juncture; at a Time when an Enemy's Army, and that Army so numerous, is encamped at no great Distance from us. This is a Behaviour so foreign to every Thing that has the least Connection with Honour, that the Colonel blushes to find his Countrymen can so readily sacrifice their own Reputation to any private Views or Considerations whatsoever: When these honourable Motives have no longer any Influence, the Service of such Officers is by no Means desirable. Captains Scott and Auchmuty, Captain Lieutenants Clifton and Black, Lieutenant Ellerker, and Ensign Maverly, having requested Leave to resign, are ordered to proceed to *Calcutta* directly. All those Officers who have been pleased to fix the 1st of June as the Period of their Services, shall have an Answer before that Day: In the mean time, the Colonel cannot but remark, that those Officers who have requested Leave to resign their Commissions, have set a most extraordinary Example to the Black Troops; and the Colonel, by their Conduct, will be reduced to the Necessity of placing that Confidence in the Fidelity of the Black Officers, which hitherto had been properly reposed in the Zeal of his Fellow Countrymen.

"Richard Smith."

Colonel Smith's Letter, accompanied with a Copy of the above Orders, came to Lord Clive's Hands on the Morning of his Arrival at *Monghyr*: His Lordship's Answer, and Approbation of the Colonel's Conduct, will appear in the Appendix, N° 43 B. and N° 44.

On the 7th May Colonel Smith received the following Letter from the Officers in Camp:

To Colonel Richard Smith, Commander in Chief, &c.

"Sir,

"When Aspersions, unmerited, ungenerous, and unjust, are publicly cast, with evident Intentions to blacken the Reputation of a Corps, who have by Length of Service, and the most ardent Zeal, eminently distinguished themselves for their beloved Country, the honourable Company, and their own Honour; and who have repeatedly been Witnesses to the Vanity of endeavouring, by representing the most submissive and most consistent with the Character they are determined to maintain, of hoping the least Redress or Prospect of Relief from Grievances insupportable to their Minds, it behoveth them, in Vindication of themselves, to make this public Testimonial; That neither the supposed Enemy, which they despise, nor the Design of injuring their honourable Masters, which they hold dear, has the least Tendency, nor was the smallest Motive conducive to the Request of any Individual of this Corps, for Liberty to resign a Service, which, with the utmost Regret, they are compelled to relinquish, for that

"Happiness,

† See Appendix, N° 43 A.
of the Double Batta.

† Note, All these Officers, being in the Field, and without the Provinces, were in the Receipt

680 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*Appendix,
No. 1.Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

"Happiness, which is the only End of their being in more hospitable Climates, when even Hopes are annihilated here. Can it therefore be expected, that any Ties can be more binding than the Ties of Nature; or that Freedom, and the Desire of that Liberty we inherit from our Fathers, can be denominated Dishonour or Reproach? But though firmly assured of the Justice and Probity of our Proceedings as Individuals, we cannot behold, without something more than Sorrow, the public Orders of the 6th Instant; which, as they can be productive of no Compunction in Minds satisfied with themselves, we humbly think, that whatever Part of them was intended to stigmatize us with Dishonour, had much better been omitted: As this is a Point every Gentleman will find too hard to reconcile to his own Breast, we are sorry we are obliged to give this Instance of Gratitude to the Service, at the Peril of losing that Honour, which, than Life, is to a Soldier more dear. In the mean time we will adhere to our Duty, in the Manner each has signified for himself: But to continue Service without Confidence, yea, without Honour, as by Imputation we are at present supposed, were, in Reality, to be what we are thought, and to merit what we do not deserve. We desire, therefore, that this may be forwarded to the honourable President and Council, that by no Misrepresentations we may yet suffer in their Esteem; and are still with the greatest Respect,

" Sir,

" Your most obedient,

" 7th May 1766.

" humble Servants,

" David Scott,	-	Capt.
" A. Forbes Auchmuty,	-	Ditto.
" Ch. Clifton,	-	Capt. Lieut.
" Alex ^r Black,	-	Ditto.
" E. Ellerbez,	-	Lieut.
" C. Mavorly,	-	Ensign.
" Alex ^r Dowe,	-	Capt.
" John Buckley,	-	Ensign.
" Rob ^t Brooke,	-	Lieut.
" W ^m Vertue,	-	Lieut.
" W ^m Benton,	-	Lieut.
" James Nicols,	-	Capt.
" W ^m Fenwick,	-	Lieut.
" John Jones,	-	Lieut.
" G. B. Eyres,	-	Lieut.
" Rich ^d Rice,	-	Ensign.
" Matt. Nail,	-	2d Lieut.
" Hen. Lidele,	-	Lieut. F. Art.
" Denis Fieldhouse,	-	Ensign.
" Dan ^l Dow,	-	Ensign.
" Gab ^l Harper,	-	Lieut.
" Gab ^l Johnstone,	-	Ensign."

To this the Colonel returned the following Answer:

General Orders.—Camp in the Lines of *Serrajepore*,
May 8th, 1766.

"As the first Point of Honour, in all Officers of the Army, should be Fidelity to the State they serve, so no private Considerations can exculpate or extenuate the Conduct of those Officers, who can so far forget their Duty as to form an Association against their Superiors, more especially at a Time when the Troops are employed, and possibly actual Service may happen. The Colonel is therefore invariable in his Opinion, and thinks such Conduct is foreign to every Thing that has the least Connection with Honour; for this Reason, those Officers who fixed so short a Period to their Services, were promised an Answer before the End of the Month. The Colonel has received a Letter, signed by the major Part of the Detachment. When Officers forget what they owe to their own Honour and the public Service, the Colonel is by no Means surprized they should forget the Respect due to him; therefore, as Captains Dow

"and Nicols, Lieutenants Eyres, Benton, and Jones, had acquainted the Colonel with their Intentions to resign at this End of this Month, he now directs those Officers to proceed without Delay to *Calcutta*.

" Richard Smith."

In the Afternoon of the Day whereon this last general Order was issued, Lieutenant *Vertue* came to Colonel *Smith*, and desired Leave to resign his Commission immediately. The Colonel told him, That by the General Order of the 6th he was promised an Answer before the End of the Month, and that he certainly should have an Answer before the Expiration of that Period; but that he would not permit him to resign. After some Altercation, Lieutenant *Vertue* told the Colonel, That if he would not accept his Commission, he should be under the Necessity of leaving it with him. He accordingly laid down his Commission upon the Table, acquainted the Colonel he had done so, and took his Leave.

Colonel *Smith* finding the Lieutenant had actually left the Camp, took the necessary Measures for his being apprehended, that he might be brought to a Trial for Disobedience of Orders, and Desertion. He was accordingly put in Arrest on his Arrival at *Patna*. The Sentence past upon him by the General Court Martial will be hereafter mentioned.

Colonel *Smith*, on Receipt of Lord *Clive*'s Letters of the 29th of April, and the 2d of May, made public his Lordship's Sentiments, together with those of the Committee in their Letter to the Council at *Calcutta*; and recommended to Major *Smith*, the Officer commanding at *Allahabad*, to use his utmost Influence to bring the Officers in Garrison to a proper Sense of their Duty, dispatching to them at the same Time the following Remonstrance from himself upon the Subject:

To the Captains and Subalterns of the Second Regiment
of Infantry, in Garrison at *Allahabad*.

" Gentlemen,

"If the public Service could possibly dispense with my Absence from the Camp, most assuredly I would repair to *Allahabad*; for I cannot read your Letter to me, wherein you declare your Intentions of resigning your Commissions, without feeling the utmost Concern: As I cannot therefore assemble you together in Person, I must take this Method of offering my Sentiments. I intreat of you, Gentlemen, for your own Honour, for my Honour, and for the Honour of the Regiment, to weigh well this Matter; view it, I beseech you, divested of Prejudice, and suffer not yourselves to be trifled with against your better Judgment. I have transmitted Major *Smith*, the Commanding Officer at *Allahabad*, the fixed Determination of Lord *Clive* and the Committee, with some other Papers relative to this Matter, which he will communicate to you. It is impossible for me to see, without the most alarming Reflections, all those inevitable Consequences which must ensue, if you persist in this improper Measure. I conjure you therefore, not wantonly to abandon your fair Prospects in this Service; and as I have not yet transmitted your Request to the Committee, I cannot receive a juster Satisfaction than a Desire from you to suppress it.

"To my Situation in the Field you are no Strangers; let me but hear you are again steady in your Duty, and I shall send Orders for many of you to join me with the utmost Expedition, that if the Enemy should attempt to enter these Provinces, we may share the Honour of defeating their Intentions.

" With real Regard I am,

" Gentlemen,

" Your most obedient,

" Humble Servant,

" Richard Smith."

"Head Quarters in the
" Lines of *Serrajepore*,
" 12th May 1766."

This



on the State of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

681

This Letter, instead of prevailing on the Officers to proceed no farther in their unmilitary Resolutions, served only to exasperate them the more, and drew from them the following intemperate Reply :

To Colonel Richard Smith.

" Sir,

" Your Letter addressed to us, and that of the honourable Committee to the Council, have been made public to us by the Major this Morning; and we are no way surprized, that, after the Infamy you have attempted to brand us with, in the Order of the Sixth (May) you should entertain the mean Opinion of us, that we should be frightened from any Resolutions we have already testified to the Public. The Temerity of an Order of this Kind is what principally surprized us, as we can conceive no good End it would answer to the Service, while opposite Consequences may be evident; you have therefore put it out of our Power to render the honourable Company those voluntary Services we had before offered; so that we are come to a final Determination of proceeding downwards, as we plainly perceive, by your not transmitting our Letter to the Council, that we are trifled with; and we are unanimously resolved to set out for Calcutta the 20th Instant.

" We are, Sir,

" With due Respect,

" The Gentlemen of the 2d Regiment."

The Colonel's Letter to Lord Clive, enclosing the above, is inserted in the Appendix, N° 45.

Upon this new Declaration, that they would not continue to serve after the 20th, Major Smith found himself in a very disagreeable Situation; every Captain and every Subaltern of the European Regiment, Lieutenant Delafield only excepted, were concerned in the Combination; and many of them behaved in such a disrespectful and turbulent Manner, as convinced him they were rather inclined to promote, than discourage, a Mutiny of the Men. Their Letter to the Colonel, above quoted, was, by the Major, deemed of so insolent a Nature, that he intended to have put them all in Arrest; but he was informed that if he did, they would make the Soldiers take up Arms against him, as they had already engaged the Men in their Cause. Under these Circumstances, he judged it necessary to dispatch an Express to Serrajepore, for an old Battalion of Sepoys, which he had long commanded, and whose Behaviour he knew might be relied on in any Case of Emergency. This Battalion, under the Command of Lieutenant Brooke, performed the March with surprizing Expedition. In Two Days and Six Hours they reached Allababad, which is One hundred and Four Miles distant from the Lines of Serrajepore, arriving several Hours before the Time fixed upon by the Officers for evacuating the Garrison. Major Smith had by this Time brought several to a more proper Sense of their Duty; and they all agreed to serve according to their first Proposal, to the End of the Month. This Moderation of Temper, however, did not long remain general. On the 22d, Lieutenant Mansell, and Ensign North, came to him as Deputies from the Corps, desiring him to dismiss Lieutenant Peek from the Employment of Adjutant, and to turn him away from his Table; and when the Major desired to know the Reason of this mutinous and unsoldierlike Message, they replied, That Mr. Peek had retracted from his Engagement with them, and was no longer a Man of Honour. Major Smith, enraged at this additional Instance of Disaffection, immediately confined Lieutenant Mansell and Ensign North, and ordered Lieutenant Delafield, and Lieutenant Brooke, to get the Eighth Battalion un-

der Arms; he then went himself and put all the Officers of the Garrison in Arrest, except Four; telling them, He expected they should, within an Hour, make a proper Submission for the Affront they had offered to his Authority; and that if they presumed to break their Arrest, or attempted to raise any Disturbance in the Fort, the Sepoys should have Orders to put every one of them to Death.—This spirited Behaviour produced an immediate Submission, and he soon released them all, except the Gentlemen of the Deputation, and Four others, whom he thought proper to send Prisoners to Patna.

Whilst the Officers at Allababad were thus prevented from carrying Matters to Extremities, Colonel Smith, by the like Means, secured Tranquillity in Camp. Entertaining no Doubt of the Fidelity of the Black Troops, and perceiving that no Good was to be expected from the Generality of the European Officers under his Command, he dismissed above Half the Corps, and ordered them to proceed to Calcutta.

On the 20th May, Lord Clive and General Carnac arrived at the Cantonments at Bankipore, where, as has already been mentioned, the Defection had not been attended with much Inconvenience, since many of the Officers of the Third Brigade, although they had resigned their Commissions, continued nevertheless to do Duty.—All these, therefore, at the Intercession of Sir Robert Barker, Lord Clive consented to restore.

Intelligence being brought, that those who had left the Cantonments were still hovering about Patna, a Party of Sepoys was sent out to order them to depart immediately to Calcutta; and as the Officers from Serrajepore and from Allababad were upon the Road, Detachments were placed at proper Stations, to observe their Motions, and to prevent their raising Disturbances in the Country. Lord Clive, at the same Time, wrote to the French and Dutch Chiefs of Chandernagore and Chinsura, informing them of what had passed, and desiring them not to suffer any of the English Officers to take Refuge in their Factories. To Sir Robert Fletcher he sent Orders that not a Man from the Second or Third Brigade should, on any Pretence whatsoever, be permitted to enter the Gates of Monghyr; and to the Council at Calcutta he recommended, that a watchful Eye should be kept upon the Conduct of the Officers after their Arrival at the Presidency; and that, if they attempted to foment Disturbances, they should be all confined in the New-Fort, until the Europe Ships should be ready to receive them on Board. In the mean time as many of the Principals of the Combination as could be found, were put under Arrest, in order to take their Trial as soon as a general Court Martial of Field Officers could be summoned. The Temper of the Second Brigade also was now much altered. The Officers whom Lord Clive had sent forward to Allababad, on their Arrival, received Orders from Colonel Smith to join him at Serrajepore; but there happily proved no Occasion for their service.—The Fate of the Combination at Monghyr and Bankipore soon became publicly known at Allababad and at Camp. The Gentlemen of the Second Brigade were now convinced, that the Scheme for the Recovery of the Double Batta would prove ineffectual; they saw that Lord Clive would not yield to their Demands; that Colonel Smith was not afraid, even in his critical Situation, to trust wholly to the Fidelity of the Black Officers; that some of their Associates were in Arrest for Mutiny and Desertion; that many others were to be shipped off for England; that a strong Supply would soon arrive from Madras, and that, in the mean time, the Field Officers of each Brigade, with the Assistance of the few Captains and Subalterns, who, by a timely Submission, were restored to the Service, could keep the whole Army in good Order and Discipline.—These Considerations, added to the Reflection, that their Fortune and Reputation, if not their Lives, were at Stake, prevailed upon them not

Appendix,
No. 1.

Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

682 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*Appendix,
No. 1.Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

to quit their Brigades at the Time agreed upon, but to solicit Forgiveness and Restoration.—They accordingly made all possible Submission for the Irregularities they had been guilty of, and requested Permission to continue in the Service. Colonel *Smith*, who had Authority from Lord *Clive* to pardon those whom he wished to retain in his Brigade, reinstated all who had behaved with Moderation, and who were not in other Respects unworthy of Favour.

Repentance and Humiliation now became general.

Letters of Recantation arrived from almost every Officer; each acknowledging the Rashness and Crime of the late Association, and each soliciting Permission to return to his Duty—few of the Subalterns had any other Means of Subsistence, than their Commissions in the Company's Service, and many of them were very young Men, who had been inveigled, or rather forced, into the Combination by their Elders; for when the Ring-leaders failed in the Art of Persuasion, they scrupled not to have Recourse to Violence, threatening some with the eternal Obloquy of their Brother Officers, and others even with Death, if they refused to resign their Commissions: Tenderness and Compassion, therefore, took place of the Rigour of Military Discipline; all the Ensigns, many of the Lieutenants, and several even of the Captains, were reinstated in the Service; but, in order to prevent any future Combination, it was at the same Time given out in public Orders, that every Officer who had resigned, and was restored, should be obliged to execute a Contract, not to quit the Service under a certain limited Time, without giving a Year's Notice.

With regard to those who had deserted their Duty in the Field at *Serrajepore*, several of them were kept in Arrest to take their Trials; and others, whose Conduct had been in a less Degree exceptionable, were ordered to hold themselves in Readiness to embark for Europe. Many of the Vacancies were in a few Weeks filled up by Officers from the Coast, who were admitted according to the Rank they held on the *Madras* Establishment, so far as not to prejudice any of equal Rank in *Bengal*, who had not resigned their Commissions. The Army was thus in a Manner new modelled, and, we may venture to assert, became soon as complete, with respect to good Officers and Discipline, as any Army of the Company in *India* ever was before that Period.

The happy Issue of this Conspiracy is not to be attributed to the Resolution of Lord *Clive* alone: An Opposition of such a dangerous Nature, abetted and encouraged, as this was, by many Gentlemen in the Civil Service, and at a Time when the Provinces were threatened with an Invasion, could not have been overcome, had not the Measures suggested by his Lordship been steadily pursued, and unanimously supported, by the Council. Much also is to be attributed to the Activity and Firmness of the Field Officers of each Brigade, without which all the Efforts of Government would probably have proved unsuccessful. These Gentlemen, as has been observed in the Course of the Narrative, severally exerted themselves in suppressing the tumultuous Disposition of the Officers under their Command, and also in preventing a Mutiny of the Soldiers, which seemed almost the natural Consequence of a Defection of the Captains and Subalterns. Nor would it be proper to dismiss this Subject without remarking, that the Fate of the *East India* Company depended, at that Time, and will ever, in a great Measure, depend, upon the Attachment of the native disciplined Troops; which, indeed, is not to be suspected, so long as they are regularly paid, well commanded, and treated with Humanity.

To what Lengths the Military Gentlemen, had they succeeded in the first Instance, would afterwards have extended their Demands, can scarcely be conjectured; but it has been confidently asserted, that Three other Points,

besides the Restoration of Double Batta, were intended to be struggled for; viz.

1st. The Abolition of the new Covenants, concerning the Receipt of Presents from the Princes of the Country:

2d. The Annihilation of the Powers of the Select Committee: And,

3d. A solemn Promise from the Governor and Council, and a standing Order of the Board, that none of the Officers in *Bengal* should, in future, be superseded by any others appointed by the Court of Directors from *England*, or from either of the Company's Settlements in *India*.

It is not to be imagined, that all those Officers, who were now excluded the Service, and directed to leave *India*, readily complied with the Orders for Embarkation. Some there were who determined to resist: Amongst these were Messrs. *Duffield* and *Robertson*, Two of the Ringleaders of the Combination in the Third Brigade.

In the Month of August, when they received Orders to embark upon the *Lord Camden*, then under Dispatch for Europe, they sent a Remonstrance to the Board; setting forth, That they should be greatly distressed, if driven to the Necessity of leaving *India* before they had settled their private Affairs; and that therefore they neither could nor would comply with the Orders. They also delivered in a Protest, declaring the Board responsible for the Consequences of enforcing Obedience; Mr. *Robertson* at the same Time representing, that the ill State of his Health would not admit of his making a Voyage, without endangering his Life. That there might be no Doubt in this Particular, the Governor and Council directed the principal Surgeons of the Settlement to visit him; and the Substance of their Report was, That they did not find any Objection, on Account of his Health, to his going on board of Ship.

Apprehensive that the Authority of the Board would not thus be baffled, the Gentlemen thought proper, as a dernier Resort, to shut themselves up in their Houses, and barricade their Doors. These Means, they concluded, would effectually secure them from the Civil Power; and as to Martial Law, they defied it, because they had been pleased to resign their Commissions, and would therefore be no longer considered as Military Men. The Governor and Council immediately taking into Consideration the Measures necessary to be pursued upon this Occasion, came unanimously to the following Resolutions; viz.

“Resolved, That as Messrs. *Duffield* and *Robertson* have, by their unwarrantable and mutinous Conduct in the late Association, forfeited the Privilege of residing within the Boundaries of the Company's Possessions; and have, in Defiance of the Orders of the Board, refused to embark on the *Lord Camden* for Europe, they be compelled to embark on Board the said Ship, that they may be conveyed to *England*. And although, from an Act of the of *George* the First, we derive a sufficient Authority to have Recourse, on this Occasion, to the Civil Power; yet, considering that Messrs. *Duffield* and *Robertson* are Military Men, and that the Delays, which unavoidably attend the Proceedings of the Civil Magistrate in *Calcutta*, would be extremely dangerous to all Law, good Order, and Government, at a Time when the mutinous Opinion, That the Army is not subject to the Articles of War, is so industriously propagated and openly avowed: It is agreed, That the said Gentlemen be, without Delay, apprehended by the Military Power, and kept in Confinement as Mutineers, until they can be embarked, when they shall be sent on board the Ship under a Guard.

“At the same Time, the Board think it a necessary Caution, in the Instructions to be given to the Officer who shall be employed upon this Occasion, to order him, on no Account, to break open Doors
“or



“ or Windows to come at the Persons of Messrs. *Duffield*
 “ and *Robertson*; but should he find them barricaded in
 “ their Apartments, and that they obstinately persist in
 “ refusing to surrender themselves (as, from the Infor-
 “ mation received, will most probably be the Case) that
 “ he content himself with placing Centinels round the
 “ House, so as to prevent an Escape, and to hinder any
 “ Person or Provisions going in to them.

“ These are determined upon as the most moderate
 “ Means of enforcing the above Resolution of the
 “ Board; and the Right honourable the President is
 “ desired to give the necessary Orders for carrying the
 “ same into Execution.

“ We cannot but be unanimously of Opinion, That
 “ the mutinous Conduct of these Gentlemen, during the
 “ late treacherous Combination, would alone have justi-
 “ fied the Resolution of this Day’s Consultation: But
 “ we are farther convinced of the Propriety thereof,
 “ when we consider that the most frivolous Pretex-
 “ tious Artifices have been made use of, in
 “ order to evade the legal executive Power of this Go-
 “ vernment; that the most audacious Defiance has been
 “ publicly bid to our Authority; and that the permit-
 “ ting these Men to continue in the Settlement would
 “ not only create an Opinion, that every Man has in
 “ himself a Right, independant of the Company, to re-
 “ side in *India*, but likewise greatly tend to the Encou-
 “ ragement and Increase of that Spirit of Sedition, Mu-
 “ tiny, and Conspiracy, which has been raging through-
 “ out the Army, and which it is our indispensable Duty,
 “ for the Security of the whole, by almost any Means
 “ to overcome.”

In consequence of the above Resolution, a Guard,
 under the Command of a prudent Officer, was appointed
 by Lord *Clive* to apprehend Messrs. *Duffield* and *Robert-
 son*, with the strictest Orders not to force Doors nor
 Windows, but to watch an Opportunity to secure the
 Prisoners with as little Violence as possible. Messrs.
Duffield and *Robertson*, suspecting the Measures that
 would be pursued, had laid in a sufficient Stock of Pro-
 visions to serve them longer than they judged the Gover-
 nor and Council would chuse to delay the Dispatch of
 the Ship. In this Situation, therefore, they continued
 several Days, when having obtained Information that
 the *Lord Camden* had failed, they opened their Doors,
 came forth, were apprehended by the Guards, and put
 on Board the *Ann Sloop*, which conveyed them safely to
Madrafs, from whence they were sent, by the Way of
Bombay, to *England*.

It has been asserted, and indeed there is no Doubt,
 that some of the Gentlemen in the Civil Service, not
 only by their Example and Exhortations, encouraged
 the Officers of the Army in every Act of Opposition to
 Government, but subscribed Money for the Maintenance
 of those who might suffer by the Resignation of their
 Commissions.

One of the principal Servants at a subordinate Fac-
 tory assured General *Carnac*, in Confidence, that he
 had been applied to by some Gentlemen in *Calcutta* on
 the Occasion; and the Officers at *Monghyr* and *Banki-
 pore* in general declared from the Beginning, that they
 depended upon a Civil Subscription equal to that
 which was to be raised by the Military. The Council
 at *Fort William* exerted their utmost Endeavours to
 discover the principal Abettors of this Subscription;
 but the Correspondence between the Army and the Pre-
 sidency had been carried on with such Caution and In-
 genuity, that very few Discoveries could be made.
 Their Letters of greatest Secrecy and Importance were
 conveyed by private Posts of their own, appointed for
 that Purpose; and when they wrote by the public Posts,
 they wrote under Cover to Ladies, concluding that
 Letters so directed would neither be opened nor inter-
 cepted. The less cautious were contented to disguise
 their Hand-writing, and omit signing their Names.
 One of these anonymous Letters is entered in the Ap-
 VOL. IV.

pendix, N^o 46, and the Proceedings of Council there-
 upon are as follow:

“ *Fort William*, 20th May 1766.

“ At a Consultation; P R E S E N T,

“ Messrs. *Sumner*, *Verelst*, *Marriott*, *Watts*, *Russell*,
 “ *Aldersey*, *Kelfall*, and *Floyer*. Lord *Clive*, and
 “ General *Carnac* absent up the Country.

“ An anonymous Letter, addressed to Lieutenant
 “ *Farmer*, at *Bankipore*, having been sent down from
 “ the Army, is now produced to the Board and read;
 “ and appears to be dated from the New Fort, the 6th
 “ of May; wherein the Writer, with great Freedom,
 “ takes upon him to censure the Conduct of the Go-
 “ vernor and Council, for the Manner in which they
 “ replied to the late Remonstrance from the Officers of
 “ the Third Brigade; and containing some other very
 “ unbecoming Reflections, tending to inflame Diffentions
 “ at the present critical Period, when the Officers of the
 “ Three Brigades have entered into a general Associa-
 “ tion to resign their Commissions unless Double Batta
 “ be restored; the Hand-writing of this anonymous
 “ Letter being compared with the different Sets of
 “ Business in the Secretary’s Office, is found to corre-
 “ spond exactly with that of Mr. *Grindal*, one of the
 “ Assistants; who being called before the Board, and
 “ asked if he wrote the Letter, confesses it to be of his
 “ Writing, acknowledging himself to be very deserving
 “ of Censure for so imprudent a Step, but intreats the
 “ Board’s Forgiveness, as he declares the Contents were
 “ not the Dictates of his own Sentiments, but merely the
 “ Result of what he had often heard in public Companies.
 “ Mr. *Grindal* being ordered to withdraw, and the
 “ Question put, What Censure should be passed upon
 “ him for this Misconduct, the Board are unanimously
 “ of Opinion, that Mr. *Grindal* is highly deserving of
 “ being suspended from the honourable Company’s Ser-
 “ vice; and it is accordingly Resolved, That he do
 “ stand suspended until the Company’s Pleasure be
 “ known.

“ And ordered, That the Letter to Mr. *Farmer* be
 “ entered after these Minutes.”

The Language of Mr. *Grindal*, who was only an
 Assistant, or Clerk, in the Secretary’s Office, will not
 be thought surprizing, when even the Sub-secretary him-
 self is found to have been guilty of the same Sort of
 Indiscretion.

A Copy of a Letter from Lord *Clive* and General *Car-
 nac* to the Board upon this Subject, as also the Letter
 therein referred to from the Sub-secretary to Lieutenant
Robertson, Adjutant of the Third Brigade, are inserted
 in the Appendix, N^o 47 and 48; and the Proceeding of
 Council thereupon was as follows:

“ *Fort William*, 9th June 1766.

“ At a Consultation; P R E S E N T,

“ Messieurs *Sumner*, *Verelst*, *Watts*, *Russell*, *Al-
 “ dersey*, and *Floyer*. Lord *Clive*, and General
 “ *Carnac* absent up the Country. Mr. *Marriott*
 “ absent.

“ The anonymous Letter addressed to Lieutenant
 “ *Robertson*, enclosed in that received from Lord *Clive*
 “ and General *Carnac*, dated 29th of the last Month, as
 “ appears on the Face of the separate Proceedings, sup-
 “ posed to be the Hand-writing of Mr. *Higginson* the
 “ Sub-secretary, being now produced and read, as en-
 “ tered hereafter; he is called before the Board, and
 “ being asked concerning it, acknowledges the Letter to
 “ have been written by him.

“ The Board observe, on the Contents of this Letter,
 “ that the Writer seems heartily to espouse the Cause of
 “ the Military Officers in the late Combination, by
 “ wishing them all the Success they can desire. Mr.
 “ *Higginson*,

Appendix,
 No. 1.

Narrative of
 the Defection
 of the Officers
 of the Army
 in Bengal,
 in the Year
 1766.



Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

“ *Higginson*, being desired to explain his Meaning, ex-
 “ pressed in the following Terms, What will not
 “ Ambition and Self-interest lead many Men to do?
 “ he declines it, thinking himself not under the Necessi-
 “ fity of disclosing his private Sentiments; assuring the
 “ Board, at the same Time, that he never entertained a
 “ Wish that might in the least tend to the Prejudice of
 “ the Company's Affairs.

“ Mr. *Higginson* being then ordered to withdraw, the
“ Board farther remark, that the Tenor of his Letter,
“ now before us, is not only derogatory from his Duty
“ as a Company’s Servant, but highly disrespectful, in
“ the personal Reflections he has cast on the Board, and
“ particularly inconsistent with the public Trust he holds
“ of Sub-Secretary, which should have insured his At-
“ tachment and Fidelity to the Government, instead of
“ suffering in him the least Tendency to promote those
“ Dissentions which have of late prevailed, and might
“ have been attended with the most fatal Consequence
“ to the Company’s Affairs.

" The honourable Court of Directors, in their Com-
mands, dated the have thought that
the Conduct of the junior Servants at this Presidency
for some Time past, has been so exceptionable, as to
grant us a Power of Dismissal from their Service,
when Examples may be judged necessary; and the
Board think Mr. *Higginson's* Conduct, in the present
Instance, independantly considered, is deserving there-
of. But as Mr. *Higginson* has distinguished himself by
a diligent Attention to the Duties of his Station, since
he has been employed in the Secretary's Office, and
has ever borne a very favourable Character, it is
Resolved, That he be suspended only from the ho-
nourable Company's Service until the Pleasure of the
Court of Directors be known; which the Secretary is
ordered to signify to him accordingly.

“ Although the Conduct of the Civilians has of late
“ been exceptionable in many Instances, the Board
“ could hardly bring themselves to believe that the
“ Spirit of Party and Discontent would have hurried
“ them such Lengths as to encourage the Officers in
“ their unprecedented Measures, by Means of a Sub-
“ scription for the Support of such as might resign their
“ Commissions, as has been confidentially asserted by the
“ Officers themselves. That the Civilians have been
“ active in promoting the Combination among the
“ Officers, has already evidently appeared by the anony-
“ mous Letter Mr. *Grindal* acknowledged to have writ-
“ ten to Lieutenant *Farmer*, for which he was suspended
“ the Service; and by the other anonymous Letter
“ mentioned by Lord *Clive* and General *Carnac*, in theirs
“ of the 29th of May, of which Mr. *Higginson*, the Sub-
“ secretary, is proved to have been the Author, and for
“ which he has also been suspended from the Service,
“ as appears on the Minutes of our Proceedings on this
“ Day in the other Department.

“ The Board therefore concur entirely in Opinion
“ with Lord *Clive* and General *Carnac*, that they shall
“ be justified in opening all suspicious Letters, and in
“ taking such other Measures as may be most conducive
“ to trace so criminal a Combination to its Source; and
“ it is Resolved, That the Authors of such Letters, in
“ support of Schemes by which the public Safety is en-
“ dangered, as well as all others, that may appear to have
“ been concerned therein, shall be proceeded against in
“ the severest Manner.”

Amongst the anonymous Letter-writers, was another Gentleman, who thought fit to address himself to the whole Army, but more particularly to the Officers of the Third Brigade, on Account of their continuing with Sir Robert Barker as Volunteers, after the Time agreed upon for the general Resignation. He accuses them of

the Folly of not engaging the Assistance of the Men, which could alone have secured Success, Lord *Clive* having declared, that nothing less than a Mutiny of the Soldiers should force him to comply with the Terms of the Officers: He reproaches them for their dastardly Behaviour, in suffering *Duffield, Robertson, &c.* to be sent to *Calcutta*; reminds them of the Ridicule they would undergo from the Gentlemen in the Civil Branch, if they should not obtain the Victory; and concludes with the Recital of a fictitious Dialogue between Lord *Clive* and General *Carnac*, which the Author audaciously asserts to be genuine, and to have passed within his Hearing. An exact Copy of this ingenious Performance is inserted in the Appendix, N^o 49.

These, it is presumed, are sufficient Specimens of the inflammatory Correspondence: Of the insolent also, and the libellous, many Instances could be given. But it is Time to enter upon more important Points.

It has already been mentioned, that Captain *Goddard*, and other Officers of the First Brigade, accused their Lieutenant Colonel of having been the first Instigator of the Crime which had involved so many of them in Ruin. The Mischiefs of their Enterprize were no sooner obviated, and Discipline restored, than Sir *Robert Fletcher's* Conduct became the Topic of every Conversation; and on the 19th of June Lord *Clive* received the following anonymous Letter, of which Mr. *Bagot*, Surgeon to the First Brigade, some time after acknowledged himself to have been the Author.

“ Though an anonymous Letter has but an indif-
“ ferent Appearance, yet your Lordship knows, that
“ in some Cases it may be the only Channel through
“ which Truth can be conveyed. This is particularly
“ addressed to you, Sir, being the Fountain of Jus-
“ tice, from one who feels his own, and the Hard-
“ ships which many of his Brother Officers are likely
“ to suffer on this Occasion. Be it known then to your
“ Lordship, that we have been led into the Resignation
“ of our Commissions, and therewith our whole Sup-
“ port, by a Man who now stands behind the Curtain,
“ deriding those Miseries which his deluding Arguments
“ have brought upon us. The plain Matter of Fact
“ is this; that when Sir Robert Fletcher found a Resig-
“ nation was not likely to go forward by his private
“ Hints and Encouragement, he at last ventured to re-
“ commend it publicly, at a Table of a Dozen Officers;
“ telling them, that the Brigade Major, and his Ad-
“ du Camp, should first set the Example, and that
“ their Discontents, joined to that of the Civilians,
“ would inevitably deprive your Lordship of all Power;
“ adding, that he was well acquainted with the *Madras*
“ Counsellors*, who he was sure would all join against
“ you. He farther attempted to raise our Indignation,
“ by saying that the Army was insulted, their Services
“ rewarded with Ingratitude, and that your Lordship’s
“ Design was evidently to reduce us to Contempt and
“ Beggary: Above all Things, he beseeched us to be
“ speedy in the Affair, lest the Europe Ships should
“ carry Home the News of your Lordship’s having ac-
“ complished what had been in vain attempted by for-
“ mer Governors.—Your Lordship’s Impartiality will
“ now clearly point out who was the more culpable; we
“ for following the Advice of our Commanding Officer,
“ or he for leading us into this ruinous Measure,
“ merely to gratify his private Purposes. Justice and
“ Honour do now call upon your Lordship: You will
“ not, nay you cannot, suppress a strict Enquiry into
“ this Affair, the Fate of many innocent People de-
“ pending upon it. You will then find what is here
“ asserted, confirmed beyond all Doubt, with many
“ aggravating Circumstances. Your Lordship has
“ been imposed on in the Account of his Conduct to
“ the *Ducarels*; it was he alone who endeavoured to

* Note, Four Gentlemen, whom Lord Clive and the Select Committee had been under the Necessity of calling from *Madras* to fill up Vacancies in Council at *Bengal*.

“ promote



" promote a Combination against them, which, to
 " your Lordship, 'tis apprehended, he made a Merit
 " to break. Such other Instances could be given your
 " Lordship of his Duplicity, Hypocrisy, Injustice, and
 " Rapaciousness, as would make a Man of common
 " Honesty blush to see human Nature so degraded in
 " this Individual. If this Relation seems exaggerated,
 " bring it to the Test."

In this, Sir *Robert Fletcher* had evidently an Enemy, but not an Accuser. Lord *Clive* paid little Attention to the anonymous Charge, though many of the Facts therein asserted corresponded too nearly with the public Report, and with private Information. The following Letter, however, received a few Days after from Sir *Robert Fletcher* himself, could not fail to convince his Lordship, that the Accusation, in general, was founded upon Truth.

" My Lord,
 " With great Uneasiness I learn, that Reports have
 " reached your Lordship of my having assisted and
 " encouraged the Officers in their late Combination;
 " and I confess my Concern is aggravated, when, by a
 " mature Consideration of my Conduct, I find I have
 " acted with an Imprudence that leaves Matter, which,
 " in the Hands of my Enemies, might turn to my
 " Prejudice; at the same Time that I could take a most
 " solemn Oath of my having acted entirely from Prin-
 " ciples and Motives that I then judged necessary to the
 " public Good, and such as would have been called
 " good Policy in a Commanding Officer not surround-
 " ed, as I have been, with a Crowd of Enemies, whose
 " Province it is to snatch up, to my Prejudice, the very
 " Expressions which they themselves know were calcu-
 " lated to deceive them, and which I hope my latter
 " Conduct hath sufficiently proved. As for the Com-
 " bination itself, it was near the End of April before I
 " knew any Thing of it. I condemned it immediately
 " as a malicious Act, used every Endeavour to extricate
 " all those from it, for whom I had any Kind of Re-
 " gard; and when I found I could not prevail, I in-
 " formed your Lordship of all that I knew of their
 " Schemes; contrary to a Promise of Secrecy, on which
 " Condition alone I found I could gain a Knowledge of
 " their Intentions. If the Reports I mention have pre-
 " judiced me in your Lordship's Opinion, I earnestly
 " request you will give me such Information as may
 " enable me to clear myself to the World and to You,
 " whose good Opinion I should be highly concerned to
 " forfeit, and to be disappointed in the End to which all
 " my Endeavours to promote the Service have always
 " tended. I have the Honour to be, with great Re-
 " spect, &c.

" *Monghyr*,
 " 23d June 1766.

" *Robt Fletcher.*"

Sir *Robert Fletcher*, as well as all the rest of the Field Officers who could be spared from Duty with the Brigades, was at this Time under Orders to repair to *Patna*, where the General Courts Martial were to be held, and where Lord *Clive* intended to have a Consultation upon Military Regulations and Measures proper to be pursued in consequence of the late Association. He therefore thought proper to defer giving an Answer to the above Letter, till Sir *Robert Fletcher's* Arrival. But, in the mean time, the Judge Advocate General, at the Instance of Captain *Goddard*, laid a regular Information of Mutiny against Sir *Robert Fletcher*, who was thereupon put in Arrest the 3d of July, the Day on which he arrived at *Patna*.

However interesting the Particulars of the Accusation against this Gentleman may be, our Attention must, for the present, be withheld, by another extraordinary Occurrence, of a different Nature; of which Lord *Clive* received Intimation, a few Hours after Sir *Robert Fletcher's* Arrest, by the following Letter from the Council:

VOL. IV.

" My Lord,
 " Having very good Information that Captain *Stainforth*, of the First Brigade, at *Monghyr*, during the Course of the late Combination, made use of threatening Expressions against your Lordship's Life, of which we expect in a few Days to have an undoubted Proof, when we shall immediately communicate the Circumstances to your Lordship; we are of Opinion that his Person should be immediately secured; and recommend to your Lordship to take Measures, without Loss of Time, for that Purpose. It was reported that another Officer had been also concerned with Captain *Stainforth*, but we have since learnt that it was without Foundation.
 " *Fort William*, " We have the Honour to be, &c."
 " 24th June 1766.

Lord *Clive*, upon the Receipt of this Letter, sent an Order to the Officer commanding at *Monghyr*, to send Captain *Stainforth* in Arrest to *Patna*.

The Proceedings of Council on the 11th of July, of which the following is an Extract, contain a full Account of the Charge exhibited against that Officer.

" At a Consultation; PRESENT,

" Messieurs *Sumner, Verelst, Watts, Aldersey, Marriott, Russell, Kelsall, and Floyer.*

" Mr. *Verelst* having, in Consultation the 24th of June, communicated the Information he had received, of a Proposal of Captain *Stainforth's* to assassinate the Right honourable the President, now acquaints the Board, that, in consequence of their Desire, he has since made the strictest Enquiry, and is concerned to find the Charge against Captain *Stainforth* but too well supported by very aggravating Circumstances.

" From the further Information he has now obtained, it appears, that in the Height of the Combination, Captain *Stainforth* had proposed to throw the Die with any other Person, to make a Sacrifice of Lord *Clive*; that this Proposal was made in the Presence of Messieurs *Wilding, Petrie, Dunbar, and Hoggan*, and several other Officers; who, shocked at so horrid a Proposal, desired Mr. *Hoggan* would go to Captain *Stainforth* the next Morning, and ask him whether he recollected to have made use of such an Expression, and what he really intended by it: That so far from denying, he not only avowed the Proposal, but declared he continued in the same Mind.

" That some Time afterwards, when a Review was expected, on his Lordship's Arrival at *Monghyr*, Captain *Stainforth* proposed to the Adjutant, that instead of Spontoons the Officers should carry Fuzils, which might give him the Opportunity of getting rid of his Lordship by a Ball.

" Agreed that these Particulars of the Charge against Captain *Stainforth* be communicated to Lord *Clive*."

Although the Trial of this Gentleman was posterior to that of Sir *Robert Fletcher*, yet, in order to dismiss so disagreeable a Subject, it is judged proper in this Place to insert the Sentence of the General Court Martial, which was as follows:

" The Court having taken into mature Consideration the Evidence for and against the Prisoner, together with his Defence; are unanimously of Opinion, that he is guilty of the Crime laid to his Charge; which they judge to be a Breach of the First Part of the Third Article of the Second Section of the Articles of War. But the Prisoner's extreme Backwardness to enter into the Combination having evidently appeared, and that the Proposal, shocking as it is, was mentioned at only one particular Point of Time; also the Evidence in Support of the Charge having deposed that they thought him then either drunk or mad; and it being plain those Evidences imagined that no Accident could ensue from so rash a Project,

8 M

" as

Appendix,
No. 1.

Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

686 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*Appendix,
No. 1.Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.“ as the Court have not heard that they made any Report
“ to their Commanding Officer of it :“ Those Arguments, added to the Prisoner's former
“ good Character, prevailed on the Court only to
“ cashier him; and he is hereby sentenced to be
“ cashiered.”Thomas Pearson, Judge Advocate.
Richard Smith, President.

The Nature of the Charge exhibited against Sir Robert Fletcher, has already been touched upon ; but as Captain Goddard's Information before the Council contains a full Relation of Particulars, the Substance thereof, it is presumed, will not be unsatisfactory.

“ On the Third of July, that Gentleman delivered in
“ to the Board, a Letter, wherein he acquainted them
“ that he thought it incumbent upon him to trouble them
“ with the Reasons of his late Conduct in the Resig-
“ nation ; assured them that he would not have entered
“ into such a Measure, had he not been urged thereto
“ by Sir Robert Fletcher, who was one of the principal
“ Instigators of the whole, an Assertion which he was
“ both able and willing to prove ; that Sir Robert had
“ reproached him with a want of public Spirit, pointing
“ out the Readiness even of those who enjoyed double
“ Posts, and private Interest, to join in the Affair, par-
“ ticularly Lieutenant Bevan (his Major of Brigade)
“ whom he afterwards obliged to recant, and break his
“ Engagement with the Corps, in order to raise himself
“ by their Ruin ; and that Sir Robert Fletcher allowed
“ Lieutenant Bevan to draw privately for the Pay of
“ Sepoys, who never were entertained in his (Captain
“ Goddard's) Battalion, to the Amount of 900 Rupees
“ (or £. 112) per Month.”

Captain Goddard was then called upon by the Board to relate the Particulars of the Charge exhibited in his Letter : Whereupon he observes, “ That Captain Roper, Captain Parker, Mr. Bagot, and Mr. Watts, having been present when the Conversation passed with Sir Robert Fletcher on the Subject of the Association amongst the Officers, and the Two former being shortly expected in Calcutta, he should be glad to wait their Arrival before he enters into a particular Detail. But being desired by the Board now to recite the most material Circumstances, he informs them, That soon after the Association was set on foot, Sir Robert Fletcher declared, at Captain Goddard's Table, that he was very much surpris'd that he (Captain Goddard) had not joined in that Association, as he thought an Officer of his Spirit would have been one of the first to have engaged in it : To which Captain Goddard answered, that he supposed Lord Clive had ordered the Batta to be reduced in consequence of Orders from the Company, and that it was not an Act of his own ; when Sir Robert Fletcher replied, he was sure those Orders were not positive, and that a general Association amongst the Officers could not fail of being successful ; that, as a Proof of the Disinterestedness of the Officers of his Family, his own Aid-de-Camp and Brigade-Major had engaged in it. These Circumstances he pointed out as an Inducement to Captain Goddard to join also in the Association, which to that Time he had avoided, by not frequenting the Meetings of the Officers when it was in Agitation, but being challenged in this Manner after the Affair had become general, he was at length prevailed upon to join with the rest.

“ Captain Goddard also acquaints the Board, That, a Day or two before Lord Clive arrived at Monghyr, when the Officers were preparing to come down to Calcutta, in consequence of the Board's Orders to Sir Robert Fletcher, Captain Goddard desired Leave to stay, as he had something of Consequence to impart to his Lordship ; but Sir Robert Fletcher gave him for

“ Answer, that the Orders of the Board for sending all
“ who had resigned, to Calcutta, were so positive, that
“ he must depart with the rest. Captain Goddard fur-
“ ther says, that in the first Orders he with some other
“ Officers had separately received from Sir Robert
“ Fletcher to come down, it was expressly said, that un-
“ less he complied with these Orders before Five o'Clock
“ that Evening, he should be sent down under a Mil-
“ itary Force. Captain Goddard then informed the
“ Board, that on the 13th of May, Major Champion re-
“ ceived a Note, whilst he was at Supper, from Sir Ro-
“ bert Fletcher, which he communicated to him (Captain
“ Goddard) wherein he expressed his Apprehension of a
“ Mutiny amongst the Sepoys of Captain Goddard's Bat-
“ talion, which Major Champion had taken Command
“ of in his Room ; to which he (Captain Goddard) re-
“ plied, that Sir Robert Fletcher must then be better ac-
“ quainted with them than he was, as they had always
“ shewn a particular Attachment to him (Captain God-
“ dard) and that he would undertake to answer for their
“ not engaging in any desperate Measures. That the
“ next Morning, when he went to the Fort at Monghyr,
“ in order to prepare for coming away, in consequence
“ of the Orders he had received above-mentioned, he
“ discovered the Appearance of a Mutiny amongst the
“ Europeans, and Sir Robert Fletcher endeavouring to
“ pacify them ; in which he offered his Assistance, but
“ Sir Robert told him there was no Occasion for it :
“ That he then went to the Place where the Battalion
“ of Sepoys he had lately commanded was quartered,
“ and acquainted Major Champion with what had hap-
“ pened in the Fort, and offered to stay with the Sepoys,
“ to prevent any Disturbances ; but Major Champion
“ told him there was not any Necessity for it, as he had
“ not discovered the least Appearance of such Intention
“ among the Sepoys. Captain Goddard then made
“ known to Major Champion and Captain Pearson, the
“ Circumstance that had passed between him and Sir
“ Robert Fletcher, in order to exculpate himself ; as he
“ had some Reason to fear his Conduct would have been
“ impeached by him after his Departure, which he has
“ since heard was actually the Case.

“ Mr. Verelst then desired the following Questions
“ might be put to Captain Goddard.

Question. “ Did you ever hear Sir Robert
“ Fletcher say, that the Discontents of the Military,
“ added to those of the Civilians, would deprive
“ his Lordship of all Power ?”

Answer. “ I have heard Sir Robert Fletcher say,
“ that now would be the Time for the Officers to push
“ their Scheme, while the Civilians were all in a Flame ;
“ or Words to that Effect.”

Question. “ Did you ever hear Sir Robert
“ Fletcher say, that the Madras Counsellors would
“ all join against his Lordship.”

Answer. “ No.”

Question. “ Did you ever hear Sir Robert
“ Fletcher throw out any Hints, that it was his
“ Lordship's Intentions to reduce the Army to a
“ State of Contempt and Beggary ; that it was in-
“ sulted and rewarded with Ingratitude ?”

Answer. “ No.”

Captain Goddard being then desired to withdraw, Mr. Verelst informs the Board, “ That he has received from Lord Clive a Copy of an anonymous * Letter addressed to his Lordship, which he desires may be read and recorded, as the Subject of it induced him to put the above Questions to Mr. Goddard.”

Sir Robert Fletcher, upon Receipt of Lord Clive's Orders for going in Arrest, wrote to his Lordship as follows, requesting he might not be tried by a Court Martial, but by the Governor and Council at Calcutta.

* See Page 634.



" My Lord,
" Colonel *Barker* hath sent me Orders from your
" Lordship, which I have just now received, for my
" going in Arrest: but I most earnestly request your
" Lordship will be pleased not to insist upon this, as I
" imagine it is intended to bring me to a Trial for my
" Conduct regarding the Combination, but indulge
" me with the Privilege of repairing to *Calcutta*, where
" I may have the Honour of being tried by your Lord-
" ship, and the Council; before whom I have not the
" least Doubt of clearing myself with Honour and
" Credit. The Nature of my Defence is such, as I
" would by no Means wish should come before a Court
" Martial here.

" I have the Honour to be,
" with great Respect, &c.

" *Patna*, 3d July 1766. *Robt Fletcher.*"

To which Lord *Clive* returned the following Answer :

" Sir,
" I have received your Letter of this Day's Date.
" You will not, I hope, entertain the least Doubt of my
" Willingness to oblige a Gentleman in your Situation,
" in any Request that can with Propriety be granted.
" But that of your repairing to *Calcutta*, in order to be
" tried by the President and Council, upon an Accusa-
" tion, your Exculpation from which depends merely
" upon Military Law, is totally unprecedented, and
" therefore improper for me to comply with. That
" you may not, however, imagine that I intend to take
" any other Part, upon this Occasion, than what my
" public Station requires, be assured that the Court
" Martial to be held upon your late Conduct will
" be assembled by an Order from the Board, and the
" Sentence confirmed or disapproved of by them.

" *Meer Abfels*, I am, Sir, &c.
" 3d July 1766. *Clive.*"

This Letter by no Means answering his Purpose, he
applied to Lord *Clive*, the Day following, that a Court
of Enquiry, consisting of the Gentlemen of Council,
might previously sit upon his Conduct. His Letter was
as follows :

" My Lord,
" I have been honoured by your Lordship's Letter
" of Yesterday; and although no Precedent of the like
" Kind, perhaps from the Want of Opportunity, hath
" hitherto happened, yet I had some Hopes that my
" Situation might induce you to comply with my
" Request, which I made for Reasons that your Lord-
" ship and every sensible Man cannot but admit, who
" knows the Nature of Courts Martial in this Country;
" when they are too often in a great Measure composed
" of Gentlemen, whose Birth and former Lives have
" given them no Opportunity of acquiring an Educa-
" tion sufficient to comprehend, and to judge, in Cases
" that require the most serious Deliberations of Men
" of Knowledge and Abilities; and for the same Reason
" I beg your Lordship will permit me now to request,
" that a Court of Enquiry may first be held, whereby
" you, or the Governor and Council, may judge whe-
" ther I merit the Disgrace of being brought to a Court
" Martial, which, whether culpable or not, can never
" redound to my Credit.

" I am, with great Respect,

" *Patna*, My Lord, &c.
" 4th July 1766. *Robt Fletcher.*"

That a Military Officer should be tried under an
Article of War for Mutiny, by a Board of Gentlemen
acting in a civil Capacity, was not only unprecedented,
but would have been absurd, if not impracticable; nor
would a Court of Enquiry, composed of the like Mem-
bers, have been less improper, since the Conduct of a

Military Man is always to be judged of by the Rules
and Customs of the Army, as well as by the Letter of
Military Law. Lord *Clive* did not therefore make any
Reply to this last Proposal, but wrote as follows to the
Gentlemen of Council, enclosing Copies of Sir *Robert
Fletcher's* Letters of the 3d and 4th of July, as also a Copy
of his Answer to the former.

" Gentlemen,

" On the 3d Instant I had the Honour to inform you
" of my having ordered Lieutenant Colonel Sir *Robert
Fletcher* in Arrest. I am now farther to acquaint you,
" that I have directed the Judge Advocate General to
" give him Notice, that the Crime, for which he will
" be tried, is Mutiny. Enclosed are Copies of Two
" Letters which I received from him since his Arrest;
" and also a Copy of my Answer to the one of the 3d
" Instant; to that of the 4th I have not thought proper
" to reply. As it is very probable, that in the Course
" of the Examination by the Court Martial, it may
" appear that an Intention to affect my Honour and
" Government was one of the first Motives of the late
" Combination, Delicacy forbids my taking any Part
" that can possibly bear the Imputation of private Pique
" or personal Resentment: I must therefore request that
" the Warrant for holding a General Court Martial upon
" Lieutenant Colonel Sir *Robert Fletcher*, may be issued
" by the President and Council, and the Sentence be
" confirmed or disapproved by them.

" I have the Honour to be, &c.

" *Myr Abfels*, *Clive.*
" 5th July 1766.

Agreeably to the Request in the latter Part of his
Lordship's Letter, a Warrant for the Trial of Sir *Robert
Fletcher*, and likewise for the Trial of several other
Prisoners then in Arrest, was signed by the Board, and
transmitted to *Patna*. Under this Warrant, Sir *Robert
Fletcher*, Captain *Stainforth*, Captain *Parker*, and Ensign
North, were tried, and the Sentences passed upon them
confirmed by the Governor and Council.

The Lenity which prevailed at the General Courts
Martial, upon these extraordinary Trials, may perhaps
be accounted for in the following Manner. In the Pre-
amble to the Act of Parliament for punishing Mutiny
and Desertion of Officers and Soldiers in the Service of
the *East India* Company, a Contract seems to be implied
as one of the Obligations necessary for subjecting an
Officer, even in Pay, to the Rules and Articles of War.
The Court of Directors, indeed, have of late Years
thought proper to omit this Form; for what Reason we
will not presume to determine; but undoubtedly they
were well advised on that Head, since they cannot be
supposed to have inadvertently frustrated the gracious
Intention of the Legislature in so material a Clause,
preserving only the Authority to maintain an Army,
without the Privilege of enforcing Discipline by Martial
Law. However, be this as it may, it is evident, from
the Rise and Progress of the Combination, that the
Officers paid particular Attention to the Letter of the
Mutiny Act, hoping so far to avail themselves of the
apparent Limitation of Parliament, as to evade that just
Severity of Punishment, which, upon such an Occasion,
in any other Country, must have been unavoidably
inflicted; and could we with Propriety animadvert upon
the Sentences passed by the General Courts Martial,
we should be inclined to observe, that the Members
themselves must have considered the Defect we have
here mentioned as a Plea on Behalf of the Prisoners,
which, whether urged or not, might render the Legality
of their Proceedings doubtful, and which should there-
fore incline their Judgment to the Side of Mercy, even
against the fullest Conviction of the Guilt of the Parties.
Had it not been for this Tendernefs, it is scarcely pro-
bable, that, out of Six Officers found guilty of Mutiny,
and other Military Offences, not one should have been
capitally



688 1773. NINTH REPORT from the Committee of Secrecy

Appendix,
No. 1.Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

capitally convicted. Lieutenant *Verue*, of Colonel *Smith's* Brigade, who was tried under Lord *Clive's* Warrant, for Disobedience of Orders and Desertion, endeavoured to avail himself of the Omission of a Contract, protested against the Jurisdiction of the Court, and refused to plead. The Court however rejected the Prisoner's Protest, and proceeded to the Trial. It was proved that he received express Orders from his Commanding Officer not to leave the Camp; that he disobeyed those Orders, and on the 8th of May deserted his Duty; that in his Letter to Colonel *Smith* of the 6th of May, he agreed to serve to the End of the Month [this was deemed a sufficient Contract for that limited Time] that he had signed himself as Lieutenant in a Letter of the 7th of May, addressed to Colonel *Smith*, by the major Part of the Officers of the *Corab* Detachment; that he was mustered as a Lieutenant in the Service on the 1st of May, and that his Pay for the Month of May had been drawn for in the customary Manner. He was hereupon found guilty of the Crimes of Disobedience of Orders and Desertion, and sentenced to be cashiered with Infamy, by having a Sword and Espontoon broke over his Head, and a Sash cut in Pieces before him, at the Head of all the Troops cantoned at *Bankipore*.

When all the Trials were finished, Lord *Clive* insisted, that a Form of Contract, for binding the Officers to serve a certain Time, should be executed throughout the Army, excepting only by those Gentlemen who did not enter into the Combination. These he thought had a Right to such a Distinction, since they had manifested, by a steady Attachment to their Duty, at the Time of the general Infatuation, that a just Sense of Honour was to them a sufficient Contract. The Form prescribed was, however, voluntarily signed by them also, Colonel *Smith* having publicly invited them by his Example: A Letter from Lord *Clive* and Council to the Colonel, upon this Subject, is inserted in the Appendix, No. 50, and also a Copy of the Contract, No. 51.

It is now Time to take a View of the Proceedings of the General Court Martial, which sat upon the Trial of Lieutenant Colonel Sir *Robert Fletcher* for Mutiny.

Thomas Goddard, late Captain in the First Regiment of Infantry on the *Bengal* Establishment, being duly sworn, deposed, That in the latter End of December 1765, or in January 1766, the following was the Subject of Conversation, in a Company consisting of Lieutenant Colonel Sir *Robert Fletcher*, Captains *Roper* and *Parker*, Lieutenants *Watts*, *Dunbar*, *Bevan*, and *Francis*, and Mr. *Bago*, Surgeon, who dined with him in one of those Months: That soon after Dinner, to the best of his Recollection, the Reduction of the Batta, and the Memorial that had been presented for the Recovery of it, was the first Subject spoken on by some of the Officers present; upon which Sir *Robert Fletcher* said, He thought they would have no Effect, although the Orders of the Company on that Head were not positive; that Lieutenant Colonel Sir *Robert Fletcher* then declared, there was one Method to recover it, and that was by a general Resignation, which could not fail of Success, as the Dissention of the Civil, joined to that of the Military, would carry every Thing; and he knew the *Madras* Counsellors, being his Friends, would join against Lord *Clive* *. That the Discourse then turned upon the Method of resigning; when Lieutenant Colonel Sir *Robert Fletcher* said, "Send me your Commissions, and I will receive them;" and advised the Scheme should be put in Execution, before the next Ships sailed for *England*, as their carrying Home Accounts of the Batta being reduced, would strengthen Lord *Clive's* Interest so much, that it would be in vain to attempt the Recovery of it hereafter; and, at part-

ing, he intimated, that it might be prejudicial to him to have that Conversation repeated. Captain *Goddard* farther deposed, That Sir *Robert Fletcher*, the same Evening, when he went out in a Chaise with him, pointed out the Readiness of Lieutenant *Bevan's* joining in the Resignation, who enjoyed a double Post [Brigade Major] and at another Time he remembers, that Sir *Robert Fletcher* told him, he knew of all the Meetings of the Officers, and what passed at them. The same Evidence afterwards deposed, farther, That he declared to Captain *Smith*, Aid-de-Camp to General *Carnac*, that Lieutenant Colonel Sir *Robert Fletcher* was the Person who induced him to enter into the Combination; that his Motive for making such a Declaration to Captain *Smith*, was, the Arguments made use of by Sir *Robert Fletcher* at his Table, already mentioned; particularly, Sir *Robert Fletcher's* advancing, that the Measure could not fail of Success, added to his pointing out the Readiness of his Brigade Major to resign, and another Person telling him, in the Presence of Sir *Robert Fletcher*, that he (Captain *Goddard*) wanted to get a Majority, by the Resignation of others, or Words to that Purpose; and that, until that Time, Captain *Goddard* had always been averse to the Combination; that Sir *Robert Fletcher*, publicly at Table, that Day, expressed his Surprise, that he (Captain *Goddard*) had not joined in the Combination, as he thought an Officer of his Spirit should have been the first to have engaged in it; or Words to that Effect.

Captain *Frederick Thomas Smith*, Aid-de-Camp to General *Carnac*, being duly sworn, deposed, That on 13th or 14th of May, Captain *Goddard* acquainted him, in the Course of Conversation, that he had been led into the Resignation of the Service by the Persuasion of Sir *Robert Fletcher*, contrary to his own Inclinations and Opinion; the Particulars of whose Conduct towards him he had made known to Major *Champion*, and Captain *Pearson*, and insisted upon Captain *Smith's* acquainting Lord *Clive* and General *Carnac* with this, in case he should not have an Opportunity of seeing them himself.

Thomas Roper, late Captain in the Third Regiment of Infantry, being duly sworn, deposed, That at Captain *Goddard's* Table, about the latter End of January, or Beginning of February last, when the Reduction of the Batta, together with the Memorial or Remonstrance for its Recovery, that either were presented to the Board, or about to be so, became the Subject of Conversation, Sir *Robert Fletcher* gave it as his Opinion that they would prove ineffectual; at the same Time intimated, that he did think it recoverable. That this produced a Desire of knowing how it was to be accomplished. That Sir *Robert Fletcher* said it was not for him to point out a Method, but observed, upon some of the Company's mentioning a Resignation, that that was the only Method, and that the present Dissentions amongst the Civilians in *Calcutta*, would greatly favour such a Measure; or Words to that Effect. That Lieutenant Colonel Sir *Robert Fletcher* said, in the Course of that Day's Conversation, that he would accept of the Commissions, and that whatever was to be done, ought to be finished before the Ships sailed. Mr. *Roper* further deposed, upon the Questions being put to him by the Court, that he did hear Lieutenant Colonel Sir *Robert Fletcher* mention the *Madras* Counsellors, but could not recollect upon what Account; that Captain *Goddard* was averse to the Measure (of Resignation) before that Day, and that he afterwards came into it, but whether from what passed that Day he could not determine.

Mr. *James Watts*, late Lieutenant in the First Regiment of Infantry, being duly sworn, deposed, That in the Month of December 1765, or January 1766, he dined with Captain *Goddard*, and Lieutenant Colonel Sir *Robert*

* N. B. Captain *Goddard's* Evidence here contradicts his Evidence to the Board; for when Mr. *Verelst* asked him, If he ever heard Sir *R. Fletcher* say, that the *Madras* Counsellors would all join against his Lordship? he answered positively in the Negative.—Vide Page 686.

Fletcher



Fletcher was in Company. That the Conversation happening to turn upon the Reduction of the Batta, Remonstrances and a general Resignation were talked of to remove it; when *Sir Robert Fletcher* gave it as his Opinion, that if a general Resignation should take place, the Batta would be restored; and farther said, that he believed the Orders respecting the Batta were not positive.—That he proposed the Commissions should be delivered up at the Commencement of a Month; that the Officers should receive no Pay, but serve as Volunteers till the Determination of the Governor and Council should be known, and that upon those Conditions he would accept of the Commissions of the Officers of the First Brigade. *Mr. Watts* farther deposed, upon the Questions being put to him by the Court, That he heard the Departure of the Ships for Europe mentioned by *Sir Robert Fletcher* in that Conversation, but that he did not recollect what he said upon the Subject; nor did he recollect what *Sir Robert Fletcher* said concerning the Dissentions amongst the Civilians proving favourable to the Resignation, though he recollected to have heard the Word Dissention mentioned: That he did not recollect, that he ever declared he was influenced to resign his Commission, by Lieutenant Colonel *Sir Robert Fletcher*, but that upon the Strength of what Captain *Goddard* had told him, he might have declared that Captain *Goddard* was influenced to resign his, though he did not recollect when, or to whom, he ever had made such a Declaration.

James Francis, Lieutenant in the First Regiment of Infantry, being duly sworn, deposed, That in Conversation which passed some time in December or January, in Captain *Goddard's* Tent, *Sir Robert Fletcher* asked Captain *Goddard* what he was afraid of: That he told him there was a Method of getting the Batta again. Captain *Goddard* said, He did not know how. *Sir Robert Fletcher* again said, there was a Method, but it was not his Place to point it out. That a little Time after, *Sir Robert Fletcher* proposed the Officers should all resign their Commissions, and serve as Volunteers till an Answer should come from the Board, and said there were Four Counsellors come from *Madras*, and he would be bound to get their Interest for the Officers; and then said, that as it was well known to the Company, that Lord *Clive* was no Friend of his, he hoped that Discourse would go no farther.

Captain *Henry Bevan*, Brigade Major to *Sir Robert Fletcher*, being duly sworn, deposed, That he never made *Sir Robert Fletcher* acquainted with the Meetings held by the Officers of the First Brigade, to carry on the Business of the Resignation; that he did not recollect he ever acquainted *Sir Robert Fletcher* that Letters were frequently wrote, and Proposals made, to the Officers of the Two other Brigades, on the Subject of the Resignation, or that the Officers of the Second and Third Brigades had joined with those of the First, before the 20th of April, about which Time the Affair was the Subject of public Conversation, and he possibly might have mentioned it. That about the latter End of December, or Beginning of January, *Sir Robert Fletcher* came into his Room (he at that Time kept his Bed) and told him that he heard the Officers intended to resign their Commissions, on Account of the Batta being reduced: That *Sir Robert Fletcher* advised him not to enter into it; and to enforce his Advice, said, He thought it would be rather an Advantage than a Disadvantage to the Officers that expected to rise high in the Service, as it would probably hinder a Number of Officers coming from Europe over their Heads; and that, about the 21st of April, he informed *Sir Robert Fletcher*, that he had been applied to for his Commission, when *Sir Robert* repeated the same Advice he had before given.

Mr. James Dunbar, late Aid de Camp to *Sir Robert Fletcher*, being duly sworn, and questioned by the Court, deposed, to the best of his Recollection, That, between

the Eighteenth and Twentieth Day of April, he acquainted *Sir Robert Fletcher*, in a private Conversation, that the Officers had had a Meeting, and received favourable Accounts from the other Brigades. He farther deposed, that he did not doubt but he had mentioned to *Sir Robert Fletcher*, between the Eighteenth and Twentieth of April, that the Officers received Letters from the other Brigades, and also wrote Letters to them, on the Subject of the Resignation. That *Sir Robert Fletcher* knew of his Intentions to enter into the Association, and advised him against it. That in the Month of January, a Conversation passed between *Sir Robert Fletcher* and him, upon the Subject of a general Resignation; when *Sir Robert* told him, That, should a general Resignation take place, he thought it would be of no Prejudice to those Officers who merited well, and might be an Opportunity of weeding the Army; and that *Sir Robert* always advised him against the Measure.

Thus far the Evidence in Support of the Charge; by which it appears that *Sir Robert Fletcher* was well acquainted with the Design of the general Resignation in the Month of December or January; that he himself did propose it as a Scheme by which the Officers might recover the Double Batta; that he advised them to send him their Commissions, and he would receive them, at the Beginning of a Month; that they should receive no Pay for that Month, but serve as Volunteers till the Pleasure of the Governor and Council should be known; and that the Scheme should take place before the next Ships sailed for Europe. It likewise appears by the Evidence of *Dunbar* and *Bevan*, his Aid de Camp and Major of Brigade, that *Sir Robert*, about the Twentieth of April, or between the Eighteenth and Twentieth, not only knew that the Combination was completed, but that the Officers of the First Brigade had received favourable Answers from those of the other Two Brigades.

With regard to his having asserted that the Four Gentlemen in Council from *Madras*, would join against Lord *Clive*, although this Article appears to have been well founded, it cannot be material to dwell upon it: His having abetted and promoted the general Resignation, or, in other Words, his having excited Sedition in the Army, was the main Point of Accusation; and admitted of the most incontestable Proof.

The Extracts of the Evidence in Support of the Charge have been short, though faithful; the material Particulars of *Sir Robert Fletcher's* Defence also might be extracted in a very narrow Compass. But, that all Imputation of Partiality may be avoided, the whole of *Sir Robert Fletcher's* Defence, as delivered in to the Court Martial, is here inserted.

“ Mr. President, and Gentlemen,

“ It is alledged against me, that, in a Conversation at Captain *Goddard's*, the End of December or Beginning of January, I made use of many Arguments to persuade the Officers to a general Resignation; and some of the Evidences particularly depose, That I pointed out to them the Dissentions amongst the Civilians, and observed that the *Madras* Counsellors were my Friends, and would join against Lord *Clive*. The Appointment of the *Madras* Gentlemen was not known at *Calcutta* till the Ninth of January, and consequently could not be known at *Monghyr* till the Fifteenth or Sixteenth; it must have been several Days afterwards before the Dissentions among the Civilians could have been heard of; and as to the *Madras* Gentlemen joining against Lord *Clive*, they did not take their Seats till the Twelfth of February. There is an evident Contradiction, therefore, between Part of these Arguments, and the Time they are said to have been made use of; allowing however that the Evidences have only been mistaken in the Time, and that I really made use of the Arguments in question, it must have been not in pursuance of my own Opinion, but for the Reasons I shall hereafter explain; “ for

Appendix,
No. 1.

Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

690 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*Appendix,
No. 1.Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

“ for I never apprehended, that the Diffentions among
“ the Civilians could make any Alterations in the Reso-
“ lutions of the Board, with regard to the Allowances of
“ the Military; nor could I ever have been so absurd,
“ as really to have imagined that the *Madras* Gentlemen
“ could possibly have suffered themselves, in Contradiction
“ both to their Duty and their Interest, to be influ-
“ enced in such an Affair by Friendship for me: To
“ which I may add, that I never wrote them on the
“ Subject, as I must necessarily have done, if I had
“ really meant to influence them.

“ The Governor and Council having thought proper
“ to reduce the Batta, loud Complaints were made by
“ the Officers; various Schemes were proposed for the
“ Recovery of it; and, among others, a general Resig-
“ nation was talked of in the Month of January, not
“ only at *Monghyr*, but (as I have been informed) at
“ *Patna* and *Allahabad* also, and even at *Calcutta*. When
“ these Rumours came to my Hearing, I spoke to Lieu-
“ tenants *Bevan*, *Dunbar*, and *Kyd*, on the Subject, and
“ used my utmost Endeavours to dissuade them from
“ joining in such a Step; not doubting, if I had suc-
“ ceeded with them, but that many others would have
“ been induced to follow their Example: And I observed
“ to them, that such Officers as had the Allowances at-
“ tached to double Posts (which included Adjutants,
“ Quarter-masters, and Sepoy Subalterns) would more
“ particularly incur the Displeasure of the Governor and
“ Council; but all was in vain; they told me they were
“ determined to resign with the rest. The same Advice
“ I often repeated afterwards, but it was all to no Pur-
“ pose. Finding, therefore, that I could not prevail
“ with those Gentlemen, who being in my Family, and
“ enjoying double Posts, would be the least affected with
“ the Reduction of the Batta, and over whom I had
“ more Influence than over any others, and seeing to
“ what a violent Degree the Officers in general were ex-
“ asperated, I thought the best Thing I could do for the
“ public Good, was to dissemble my own Opinion, to
“ try to keep in their Confidence till they had come to
“ some final Resolution; and to moderate the Rage with
“ which they were actuated. To have endeavoured
“ to stem the Torrent would be productive of no
“ other Consequence, than that they would have gone
“ on in their own Way, without letting me know any
“ Thing at all of the Matter. I remembered the Vio-
“ lence with which they had engaged, during the Months
“ of March, April, and May 1765, in an Association for
“ resigning, on a much more trifling Cause (the Affair
“ of Captain *M'Pherison*) and at a Time when the War
“ with *Sujab Dowla* was unfinished.

“ As Captain *M'Pherison*'s Appointment to this Estab-
“ lishment, in a Station which another Gentleman re-
“ signed in order to make Room for him, drove them
“ to such Extremities; and as they persevered in them,
“ even after Captain *M'Pherison* had, for the Sake of
“ Peace, voluntarily consented to have his former Ap-
“ pointment annulled, and to come in youngest Cap-
“ tain; what might not have been expected from them
“ in the present Case, when they were deprived of Ad-
“ vantages which they had ever before enjoyed; and
“ when Numbers of them were involved in Debts,
“ from which they had no Prospect of extricating them-
“ selves, and were really reduced to much Distress by
“ the Scantiness of their Allowances? Unreasonable as
“ that Association was, it was a Matter of great Doubt,
“ whether it would not have been carried on to the
“ most dangerous Lengths, had not Lord *Clive*'s Ar-
“ rival, the high Opinion the Officers in general enter-
“ tained of him, and his particular Influence over se-
“ veral Individuals, fortunately put a Stop to it. Thus
“ convinced that it was really not in my Power to stop
“ the Officers in their Career, I at the same Time
“ thought their Resignation, if carried on in so mo-
“ derate a Manner as not to occasion any Disturbance

“ among the Troops, would rather be an Advantage
“ than a Disadvantage to the Service.

“ Immediately on my joining the Army on this Estab-
“ lishment, in October 1764, I remarked, with much
“ Concern, the great want of Order and Subordination
“ amongst the Officers: My Endeavours to effect a Re-
“ formation, as far as lay in my Power, have been un-
“ intermitted; and it is well known how continually I
“ have complained of the Trouble I have met with
“ from the Obstinacy and Licentiousness of some of
“ them, and how happy a Circumstance I thought it
“ would be for the good of the Service, if such could
“ be got rid of. Finding Admonitions useless, I
“ deemed it necessary to have Recourse to Courts Mar-
“ tial, in order to enforce Discipline in the Brigade
“ which I commanded, and to prevent the Officers ab-
“ senting themselves from their Duty: For this I
“ received a Check from my Superiors; and was in-
“ formed by General *Carnat*, in a Letter he wrote to
“ me the 6th of November, that “he would have Courts
“ Martial reserved for heinous Crimes only, and such
“ as merited exemplary Punishment.” My Hands
“ being thus tied up, I began to despair of introducing
“ the Discipline I so much wished for; and therefore,
“ when the Officers talked of resigning, I comforted
“ myself with the Hopes, that the Step, if carried on
“ with Moderation, would at least be productive of one
“ good Consequence, that it would be the Means of
“ weeding the Army of those Gentlemen who most ob-
“ structed the necessary Reformation. I doubted not
“ but his Lordship would think it requisite to oppose
“ with Firmness the Demands of the Officers; and these,
“ when they found they could not carry their Point,
“ would be glad to accept of their Commissions again:
“ They might wish to make their own Terms; but as
“ the sole Dependence of many of them was on the
“ Company's Service, they must, in the End, be obliged
“ to content themselves with what Terms they could
“ get. While such were my Sentiments, I was in-
“ formed by Lieutenant *Kyd*, that Captain *Goddard*
“ seemed averse to join in the Scheme of Resignation;
“ and that his Reason was supposed to be, his not hav-
“ ing been so particularly consulted on the Occasion,
“ as from his Rank in the Service he thought he had a
“ Right to expect. I expressed my Surprise at his not
“ being engaged in it; and said, I imagined he would
“ have been the foremost in all such Undertakings:
“ And, to the best of my Recollection, Lieutenant *Kyd*
“ at the same Time observed to me, and I agreed with
“ him in Opinion, that it was not likely he would long
“ persist in his present Resolution. During the Course
“ of my Acquaintance with him, I had so many Proofs
“ of the Violence and Fickleness of his Disposition, that
“ I made not the least Doubt but he would heartily
“ join with the rest of the Officers, the Moment they
“ paid him the Compliment he thought his Due. I
“ remembered how readily he had entered into the for-
“ mer Association, in 1765; and I recollected having
“ seen his Name signed to it in Letters most distin-
“ guishingly large, by way of shewing, I imagine,
“ how much he gloried in the Measure. Two or
“ Three Days after this Conversation with Lieutenant
“ *Kyd*, I dined at Captain *Goddard*'s, in Company with
“ Captains *Roper* and *Parker*, and Lieutenants *Watts*,
“ *Dunbar*, *Francis*, *Ironside*, and Mr. *Bagot* (I think,
“ about the 20th or 25th of January) after Dinner,
“ Captain *Goddard* suddenly addressed himself to me,
“ in the following Words, or Words to the same Pur-
“ pose; What would you do if we were to leave you
“ alone with the Brigade? I answered, I did not think
“ that would be a good Scheme; that however, there
“ was a Method for the Recovery of their Batta, but
“ it was not my Business to point it out: Enquiry be-
“ ing made of me what that Method was, I advised
“ that they should send in their Commissions to me at
“ the



the Beginning of a Month, and serve as Volunteers, without Pay, till the Determination of the Governor should be known. Captain *Parker* here interrupted me, by calling out to Captain *Goddard*, that "he smelt a Majority:" Upon which he seemed much offended, and replied; That his not being consulted, as oldest Officer in the Brigade, was rather slighting him. I then told Captain *Goddard*, that I thought there was nothing to fear; and that the Officers would probably carry their Point, if they acted prudently, and finished their Business before the Sailing of the Europe Ships. I afterwards mentioned some other Reasons (but what I do not recollect) why it appeared likely that the Batta might be restored, if the Officers consented to serve as Volunteers; and I told them, that upon that Condition I would accept of their Commissions. This, to the best of my Recollection, is an exact Account of the Conversation which then passed; and when the Company broke up, I desired that what I had there said might go no farther; to which, I think, Captain *Goddard* promised, upon his Honour, it should not. I have already mentioned the Opinion which I had before conceived of the Violence with which the Officers were disposed to act; and such a Question as that which I have just related being so publicly put to me, gave me additional Cause to be alarmed. Not doubting therefore the Propriety of the Resolution I had formed, in consequence of my not being able to dissuade even the Gentlemen of my own Family from joining in any Schemes of Resignation, I used my Endeavours to prevail upon them, instead of leaving me at once, to serve as Volunteers till the Pleasure of the Governor and Council should be known; concluding, that between the Time of their lodging their Commissions in my Hands, and their receiving a final Answer from the Governor and Council, many of them would reflect more seriously upon what they were about, and apply for their Commissions again; and knowing that it would at least give me Time to take Measures with the Non-commissioned Officers, for preventing any Disturbance among the Troops; and afford some Leisure to the Governor and Council to supply their Army, if necessary, by giving Commissions to Free Merchants, and by sending for Officers from the other Presidencies.

"It was with these Views only I said at Captain *Goddard's*, that the Officers, if they would adopt the Plan I proposed, would probably carry their Point. That such was not my real Opinion will appear beyond all Contradiction, from my avowed Sentiments during the former Association, and what I said to different Gentlemen during the present one. As to my persuading the Officers to do whatever they were determined on before the latter Ships were dispatched, I had several Motives for doing it, with which I believe it will be needless for me to trouble the Court. The most powerful one was, the Consideration of the profound Tranquillity which then reigned throughout the Provinces, and which there was no Prospect of an Enemy to disturb: I deemed it certain, that the Officers would attempt the Recovery of their Batta, and thought there could not be a Time less likely for such an Attempt to be productive of any Mischief to the Public. My desiring that what I had said at Captain *Goddard's* might go no farther, is insinuated as a Proof that I was sensible I had been acting in an unjustifiable Manner; but it proceeded merely from recollecting a little that what I had said, might, perhaps, if known, be misconstrued to my Disadvantage; and my present Situation, accused of Mutiny for a Matter in which I acted for the public Good, has too well convinced me that I ought to have been more on my Guard. After this, I heard nothing more of the Matter, but various unsettled Reports, till about the 20th of February; when they

VOL. IV.

finally determined to address the Governor and Council: Their Representation was accordingly forwarded about the 25th. From that Time I was totally ignorant that any other Schemes were carrying on, till about the 20th of April: Lieutenant *Dunbar* then informed me, that the Officers both of the First and Third Brigades had determined on resigning their Commissions, and that he had agreed to the Resolution. I reprimanded him in the strongest Manner for entering into such an Association without my Knowledge, and contrary to my repeated Advice. I told him how little Probability there was of the Officers carrying their Point; and used many Arguments, both with him and many others with whom I had any Influence, to dissuade them from persevering in it. As to Captain *Bevan*, it was not in his Power to give me much Intelligence; having refused to join with them, he was not acquainted with their Proceedings, nor could advise me of any Thing but by Hearsay. After the 20th, it began to be reported that the Officers of the Second Brigade had engaged in a like Association; but I do not recollect any Thing certain of them, till the 24th or 25th; when talking with a Gentleman who had joined with the rest, and pretending to be acquainted with every Thing before, I learned from him that and many other Circumstances; particularly that the 1st of May was fixed upon for resigning, and that the Officers had some Thoughts of serving as Volunteers till the Pleasure of the Governor and Council should be known. While this Association was carrying on, the Officers concealed from me, with the utmost Care, their Meetings and all their Measures; and were extremely enraged when they found that I had received some Information concerning them: A strong Proof that all I said at Captain *Goddard's* was not sufficient to acquire me their Confidence; and that they by no Means looked upon me as a Favourer of their Proceedings.

"The Particulars of what happened after this, it is needless for me to relate. It is well known with how much Care I used every possible Precaution to prevent any Mischief from happening, when the Officers should leave their Brigade: At the same Time, both by Letter and Word of Mouth, I constantly declared myself perfectly secure on that Head; and how active I was in bringing back the European Troops to their Duty, when on the 14th of May they took to their Arms, and seemed disposed to follow their Officers, in consequence (as they themselves declared) of their having been made to believe that I was going with them.

"I will not trouble the Court with any Remarks on the Justness of my Opinion, concerning the Spirit of Violence with which the Officers in general were actuated, as so many incontestable Proofs of it have since appeared; but I must beg Leave to mention a few Circumstances, to evince how true were my Sentiments of Captain *Goddard*, and how improbable is his Assertion, That he should not have joined in the Association had I not persuaded him to it. He made himself a Member of the Secret Committee, to carry on a Correspondence with the other Brigades, and offered to carry off his Battalion, if the rest would do the same; declaring, he was sure it would follow him all over India. About the 12th of May, taking a Ride in my Chaise with Mr. *Bevan*, I stopt at a Tope (or Grove) where Captain *Goddard* was; and in the Course of Conversation, having expressed my Opinion, that Lord *Clive* would never give up the Point to them; he answered by using some Expressions which I repeated to Captain *Bevan* immediately, and which the more convinced me of his Violence. After these Instances of his ungovernable Temper, let it be considered, whether it is not much more likely that he was induced to join with the rest by his own

Disposition,

Appendix,
No. 1.Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

692 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*Appendix,
N^o 1.Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

Disposition, than by the few Arguments I used at his Table; where I should not have said any Thing at all, had I not been apprehensive of greater Violences, both from him and from the rest of the Officers; and had not he in a Manner obliged me to do it, by asking me the Question I have related. If he acted in pursuance of my Advice, why did he so carefully conceal from me all the Measures that were carrying on in April? and why did he strictly enjoin Sergeant Hardy, who was employed to carry some of their Select Committee Letters, to be particularly careful that I did not come to the Knowledge of them? As to Captain Goddard's Assertion, That I pointed out to him in the Chaise Captain Bevan's Readiness to join in the Association; and Mr. Bagot's, That at Captain Goddard's Table I told them, Messieurs Bevan and Dunbar should be the first to resign, they are certainly Mistakes. I am very sure that I never said any such Thing: Indeed it is not to be conceived that I should; for I all along used my utmost Endeavours to prevent those Gentlemen from having any Concern in the Measures that were taken; and I cannot but think it a little strange, that Mr. Bagot, who sat next to Captain Parker, at the lower End of two Tables, whilst Captain Goddard and I sat at the upper End, should be the only Person to remember so remarkable a Circumstance.

Captain Goddard's Assertion, relative to Memorials, must also be a Mistake. The Conversation in question happened about the 20th or 25th of January; and the First Memorial presented was dated about the 25th of February. I do not recollect, indeed, that Memorials were at all mentioned; however it is a Matter of no Consequence; for if they had, I should certainly have advised against them; as I concluded that Lord Clive and the Council would not repeal their Resolution; and imagined the Officers, who seemed determined upon the Recovery of the Batta, would only be exasperated the more.

Captain Goddard must also be mistaken in what he mentioned of my advising the Scheme to be put into Execution before the next Ships sailed, as their carrying Home Accounts of the Batta being reduced would strengthen his Lordship's Interest so much, that it would be impossible to attempt the Recovery of it afterwards. The *Grenville* and *Kent*, which carried the News of the Reduction of the Batta, were dispatched the 29th of January, and it was thought would have been dispatched much sooner; so that it was impossible for any Scheme to have been put in Execution in Time. To this I may add, that I can bring Proofs, if necessary, that I have not been actuated with that Spirit of Party which Captain Goddard seems to insinuate. I am astonished at Captain Goddard's asserting, that he wanted to make known the Circumstances of his present Deposition, to Lord Clive and General Carnac, but was prevented by being ordered away from Monghyr. After the Conversation which I have already mentioned to have passed between us the 12th or 13th of May, he told me he intended going to Patna: Being very glad to get rid of him, I encouraged him in his Intention, and advised him to go that very Evening; soon after leaving him, I met Captain Pearson walking with another Gentleman, and told him I should send Orders to Major Champion, to appoint him to the Command of Captain Goddard's Battalion. To the best of my Recollection, while I was talking to Captain Pearson, Captain Goddard came galloping up, and said he had altered his Mind, and would not go to Patna; I told him he was very fickle, and then proceeded on to Monghyr. In the Evening he came into the Fort, in Contradiction to express Orders, which had been given out, that no Officer should leave the Detachment. Apprehending he was come with some bad Design, I placed Hircarrahs (or Spies) upon him,

to give me Intelligence what he was about; and some Time afterwards, finding he did not go out of the Fort of his own Accord, I sent Captain Smith to order him out. The next Morning, in consequence of Directions I had received from Lord Clive, to send down to Calcutta such of the Captains as had been most active, I ordered Captain Goddard and Five other Officers to prepare themselves to set out for Calcutta at Five o'Clock in the Afternoon; an Hour or two afterwards I received another Letter from Lord Clive, "hoping the Officers would remain on Duty till his Arrival;" whereupon I immediately wrote a Letter to Captain Goddard, and the other Officers, requesting they would stay till his Lordship's Arrival, which I assured them would be the next Day. I soon after met Captain Goddard in one of the Squares, engaged in Altercation with Captain Stainforth, whom he accused of intending to stay behind the rest of the Officers: After some other Conversation, I asked him whether he had shewn my Letter to the Officers; he told me that I should soon have an Answer to it. Some time after, while I was sitting at Dinner, he came to me with Captain Lieutenant Skinner; I asked them if the Officers intended complying with my Request; Captain Skinner told me that he believed they would; upon which Captain Goddard immediately said to him, "Answer for yourself, I do not believe they will;" I asked him, who would not? he replied, "Captain Goddard will not." I have since been informed, that at the Meeting that was held to consider of it, he declared, that if nobody else would, he would go alone.

These Circumstances I have mentioned thus particularly, in order to shew how little Foundation there is for his asserting, that he was prevented from informing Lord Clive, &c. by being ordered away from Monghyr.

As to my expressing my Surprise, that an Officer of Captain Goddard's Spirit did not join in the Resignation, I do not recollect such an Expression was made use of by me at the Conversation held at Captain Goddard's Tent.

It is very true, that about the 30th of April I told Captain Goddard that I knew of all the Meetings of the Officers, and what passed at them. Some Particulars came to my Knowledge, as I have already related, about the 24th or 25th of April, and some about the 27th. However, I have since learned, there were many other Circumstances with which I was then unacquainted.

Whether Captain Nowlan ever made the Speech which Mr. Watts mentions, I do not know, but I am certain that I never heard him.

I do not recollect that Lieutenant Dunbar ever informed me, before he went to Patna, of more than One Meeting, and that was in the Month of January.

There is one Circumstance I must take the Liberty of mentioning, by way of Proof that I have the Good of the Service at Heart, and am not capable of advising any Measure detrimental to it, to gratify my private Purposes. I offered to pay out of my own Pocket the Penalty Bonds of Six Gentlemen, Captain Stainforth, Lieutenant Shrimpton, Mr. M^r Pberfon, Dunbar, Kyd, and Ensign Patten, amounting to 24,000 Rupees, in order to induce them to quit the Association, although I was at the same Time sensible of its being very uncertain, whether or not those Gentlemen would ever be able to repay me.

I am sorry to have troubled the Court with so long a Detail, nor should I have done it, had not I judged it necessary, in order to shew how much the whole Tenor of my Conduct contradicts the Charge which has been brought against me. I have only one Thing more to remark; That in the Conversation which passed at Captain Goddard's, I never advised any

Association,



" Association, much less such violent ones as afterwards
" took place; and that I have often expressed my
" Opinion, that the Officers who were determined
" upon resigning, should have sent in their Com-
" missions one by one, instead of combining to do it
" in a Body.

" Can Officers in the Company's Service, not bound
" by any Contract, legally resign their Commissions
" without the Consent of the Governor and Council,
" or are they guilty of Mutiny in doing it? If they
" are not, can a Person be guilty of Mutiny in only
" advising them to it?—Our Government itself, I think,
" has in a great Degree acknowledged, that the Officers
" might resign their Commissions, by resolving to
" oblige them in future to sign Contracts, and by put-
" ting the Resignation of the Officers of the First Bri-
" gade in public Orders at the Presidency.

" But I will dwell no longer on this Subject, of which
" you, Gentlemen, must be the best Judges, as I am
" very happy in the Clearness of my own Conscience,
" and in Confidence that I shall be able to justify my
" own Conduct, without having Recourse to such Ar-
" guments, by the Testimony of the Witnesses, which
" I now beg Leave to call upon."

It now remains to be shewn how far Sir Robert Fletcher hath, by the Testimony of Witnesses, justified his Conduct.

Mr. George Vansittart, Factor in the Company's Service, being sworn by the Court, and questioned by Sir Robert Fletcher, deposed, That during the Time he was with Sir Robert Fletcher, in the Months of January and February 1765, he often heard him complain of the Irregularities of many of the Officers, and their Inattention to their Duty; and that he has frequently repeated the same Complaints, in Letters which he has received from him in the Course of the Year 1765. As to wishing to get rid of some of them for the public Good, he was certain that Sir Robert Fletcher often spoke of the great Plague and Trouble he met with from some of them, and the Difficulty of getting them to comply with their Duty; and that he understood, from the general Tenor of Sir Robert Fletcher's Words and Letters, that he did wish to get rid of some of them, that he might the more easily establish a proper Discipline: That as to the late Association, he never wrote to him for or against it: That with regard to the Association in 1765, he wrote to him, on the 14th of May, that he entirely disapproved of it, and that the Governor and Council must either support their Authority or give it up: That with regard to the Civil Disputes, he received a Letter from Sir Robert Fletcher, in November 1765, mentioning his having heard of the Disputes at the Board, and wishing that all Dissentions were put an End to there, for the public Good, as Peace and Unanimity were established at Home; and that this was the only Letter he remembered to have received from Sir Robert Fletcher on Civil Disputes: That he did not recollect to have heard Captain Goddard declare his Opinion of the Reduction of the Batta; he remembered, a few Days after his Arrival at Calcutta, his speaking of the Officers serving as Volunteers, as a Measure that had obstructed their Success.

Captain Bevan being questioned by Sir Robert Fletcher deposed, That Sir Robert Fletcher, before he dined at Captain Goddard's, advised him (Bevan) in the strongest Terms, not to be concerned in the Resignation: That in December, previous to this Advice, he assured him that neither he, nor the other Gentlemen of his Family, Lieutenants Kyd and Dunbar, should lose by the Reduction of the Batta, as he would take Care to make it up to them another Way: That, notwithstanding all Sir Robert Fletcher's Arguments against a Resignation, he believes he told him, in the Month of January, when Sir Robert came into his Room, that he could not but resign with the rest: That Sir Robert Fletcher has frequently complained of the Irregularities

VOL. IV.

of the Officers; and to the best of his Knowledge, he, Sir Robert Fletcher, has wished to get rid of some of them, in hopes of reforming the rest: That he dined with Lieutenant Sbrimpton the same Day Sir Robert Fletcher dined with Captain Goddard, in January; that he did not remember to have heard Mention made of an Intention of the Officers to serve as Volunteers, before that Day: That in January, when the Officers of the First Brigade complained of the Reduction of the Batta, he imagined they seemed determined at all Events to recover it or quit the Service: That, to the best of his Recollection, when it came to Sir Robert's Knowledge, in April, that the Officers had engaged in an Association, he expressed his Surprise at its being carried on without his Knowledge; and that he believed Sir Robert then expressed his firm Belief, that a Resignation of Commissions had been entirely laid aside: That, a Day or two after the Time when he (Bevan) was applied to for his Commission, he thinks Sir Robert Fletcher might have said, that he could not then believe the Resignation would actually take place: That, towards the latter End of April, he heard Sir Robert Fletcher use Arguments with Lieutenant Knott, to prevent his joining with the rest: That on the Morning when Sir Robert Fletcher heard that the Officers had written to Madras, to prevent those of that Establishment from coming to Bengal, he immediately wrote a Letter to his Brother, and forwarded it to Lord Clive.

The original Letter, which was laid before the Court, was as follows:

" My dear Brother,

" Having been this Moment informed, that Letters
" are written to Madras by some of our Military Gen-
" try, advising those of your Establishment, that an
" Association will certainly take place here, for resign-
" ing all Commissions, unless the Double Batta be re-
" stored; and representing to you the Hardships of the
" Service in such strong Colours as to prevent, if possi-
" ble, your complying with Orders that may be sent for
" the Removal of some of your Officers hither; I must
" entreat you by every Tie, public as well as private,
" to exert yourself in rendering such Letters ineffectual,
" and to prevail on your Brother Officers to fly to Ben-
" gal with the same Zeal and Chearfulness as if you
" were taking a Voyage for the Defence of your native
" Country.

" Monghyr,

I remain, &c.

" 3d May 1776.

(Signed) Robt Fletcher."

Captain Bevan, the Questions being still put to him by Sir Robert Fletcher, farther deposed, That he believed Sir Robert Fletcher told him, on the 24th or 25th of April, that he had received private Intelligence from a Gentleman, that the Officers were to deliver in their Commissions to him on the First of May; that a Day or two before the Resignation, Sir Robert Fletcher told him he had heard of an intended Mutiny, but could give no Credit to the Report; that after the Affair of the Resignation became public, he often heard Sir Robert Fletcher say, it was his firm Belief that Lord Clive would never give up the Point to the Officers; that he believed Sir Robert Fletcher, after the Resignation took place, mentioned to him, that Lord Clive had got a fine Opportunity of weeding the Army, which would be of great Advantage to the Service; that on the 12th or 13th of May, when Sir Robert Fletcher and he (Bevan) rode out in the Chaise, they stopt in the Tope (or Grove) where Captain Goddard was encamped; that Sir Robert Fletcher talked to Captain Goddard in private about Eight or Nine Minutes, and immediately returned to his Chaise; soon after which, to the best of his Recollection, he informed him, that Captain Goddard had asked Leave to go to Patna, to avoid, as he said, seeing Lord Clive and General Carnac, and that he had not only granted it, but urged his setting off that very

8 O

Evening;

Appendix,
No. 1.

Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

694 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*Appendix,
No. 1.Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

Evening; that he also said he was happy in the Thought of having Captain *Pearson* at the Head of his Battalion; that when Captain *Goddard* came into the Fort that Night, contrary to Orders, Sir *Robert Fletcher* expressed his Fears that he would be about no Good, and ordered him (*Bevan*) to place Hircarrahs (or Spies) over him; that he remembers Sir *Robert Fletcher* soon after sent Captain *Smith*, he believed, with Orders to Captain *Goddard* to leave the Garrison; and that he, that Night, sent secret Orders to Major *Champion* to be watchful over Captain *Goddard's* Battalion; that he had often heard Sir *Robert Fletcher*, in January and afterwards, speak of Captain *Goddard* in very unfavourable Terms; and he believes that, towards the latter End of April, Sir *Robert Fletcher* gave it as his Opinion, that Lord *Clive* would find no Difficulty in getting as many Officers to return to the Service as he pleased; that on the 14th (May) in the Morning, after Sir *Robert Fletcher* had ordered Captain *Goddard* and some other Officers to set off for *Calcutta* by Five o'Clock that Evening, he wrote a Letter to Captain *Goddard*, and the rest of the Officers of the Brigade, requesting it as a Favour they would remain till next Day, when he assured them Lord *Clive* would arrive; that he believes, when Sir *Robert Fletcher*, in the Month of January, advised him against joining in the Resignation, he told him, that those in particular who enjoyed double Posts would incur the Displeasure of the Governor and Council, and not be re-admitted into the Service; that to the best of his Knowledge, after the First of May, when the Officers had given in their Commissions to Sir *Robert Fletcher*, he (Sir *Robert*) expressed his Surprize that they had sent them in a Bundle, observing, that he expected every one would have given in his own, or Words to that Purpose.

The honourable *Charles Stuart*, Writer in the Company's Service, being sworn, and the Question being put by Sir *Robert Fletcher*, deposed, That he had often heard Sir *Robert Fletcher*, particularly in November 1765, complain of the Licentiousness of many of the Officers, and wish to get rid of them, in hopes thereby of establishing Discipline and good Order among the rest.

Captain *Henry Watson*, Quarter-master General, being sworn, and the Question being put by Sir *Robert Fletcher*, deposed, That he often heard Sir *Robert Fletcher* complain of the Irregularities of the Officers of the First Brigade, and their Inattention to his Orders; that this was a little while before the Association; and that he even heard him mention the same some Months before that Time; but that he cannot charge his Memory with Sir *Robert Fletcher's* having wished to get rid of some of them, in hopes thereby of establishing Discipline among the rest.

Mr. *James Dunbar* being re-called into Court, and the Questions being put by Sir *Robert Fletcher*, deposed, That whilst he acted as Sir *Robert Fletcher's* Aid de Camp, Sir *Robert* often expressed his Uneasiness to him on Account of the Irregularities of some of the Officers of the First Brigade; that he frequently said he was determined at all Risques, for his own Peace and Quiet, to effect a Reformation, or Words to that Purpose; that upon Receipt of a Letter from General *Carnac*, regarding Courts Martial, he said he was made uneasy by it, or Words to that Purpose; that, to the best of his Recollection, in the Month of January, before he dined with Sir *Robert Fletcher* at Captain *Goddard's*, Sir *Robert* told him, if those who held double Posts resigned the Service, they in particular would not be re-admitted, or Words to that Purpose; that, to the best of his Recollection, he told Sir *Robert Fletcher* he could not subsist without his double Post, or Words to that Effect; that when he told Sir *Robert Fletcher*, in the Month of April, that he had agreed to join with the rest of the Officers engaged in the Resignation, Sir *Robert* reprimanded him for so doing in the strongest Terms, and told him that he expected a very different Conduct both from him and Mr. *Kyd*, or Words to that Purpose; that, to the

best of his Recollection, the Day he dined in Captain *Goddard's* Tent with Sir *Robert Fletcher*, he sat next to Captain *Roper*, who sat next to Captain *Goddard*; that with regard to the Conversation between Captain *Goddard* and Sir *Robert Fletcher*, the first Thing that passed was Captain *Goddard's* asking Sir *Robert Fletcher* what he would do, supposing all the Officers of the Brigade were to leave him; to which Sir *Robert Fletcher* replied, That would not be a good Scheme. He said, Better give in your Commissions to me, and serve as Volunteers till the Pleasure of the Governor and Council is known; and that then, a little after this, Sir *Robert Fletcher* said, if the Officers resigned before the Ships sailed for *Europe*, it was probable they would carry their Point, or Words to that Purpose; that he understood, from Captain *Goddard's* Conversation, that he thought himself ill used in not being consulted on the Occasion, he being the oldest Captain present; that, to the best of his Recollection, he heard Sir *Robert Fletcher*, in January, give Lieutenant *Kyd* Advice against resigning the Service; that he was present at a Meeting of the Officers, when, upon Sir *Robert Fletcher* and Captain *Bevan* passing through the Square, where it was held, the Doors were immediately shut, and the Lights put out, to prevent its coming to Sir *Robert Fletcher's* Knowledge.

Mr. *James Watts* being re-called into Court, and the Questions being put by Sir *Robert Fletcher*, deposed, That he heard Captain *Goddard* say, as a Reason for his not joining sooner with the Officers in the Resignation, that he thought himself slighted, in not being particularly consulted, as the oldest Officer, or Words to that Purpose; that he has heard Captain *Goddard* make use of some such Expressions as these; viz. that it was the Officers own Fault if they did not carry their Point; that he has heard some Officers say, before the First of May, but he cannot remember who, that they were apprehensive Sir *Robert Fletcher* would make them Prisoners, and not accept of their Commissions; that, supposing the public Officers of Sir *Robert Fletcher's* Family had not entered into the Association, he cannot pretend to say what Effect their Example might have had upon him, before he had engaged himself in the Association; but after he had, neither their Example, nor what Sir *Robert Fletcher* could have said, would have prevented him from adhering to his Engagements; and that, during the Time he was at *Monghyr*, Sir *Robert Fletcher* dined with him once only.

William Patton, Ensign in the First Regiment of Infantry, being duly sworn, and questioned by Sir *Robert Fletcher*, deposed, That if the public Officers of Sir *Robert Fletcher's* Family had not entered into the Association, this Deponent would not have engaged in it; that in the Beginning of January, when the Officers first had a Meeting, the Reason given by the Officers why Captain *Goddard* did not join with the rest was, that he (*Goddard*) thought he should have been particularly consulted; and as he was the oldest Captain, he expected the rest of the Officers should have met at his Tent; that Sir *Robert Fletcher* sent for this Deponent about the 22d of April, and advised him to have no Concern in the Association; that Sir *Robert Fletcher* purposed to advance him £. 500, in order that he might pay the Penalty Bond, provided he would disengage himself from the Association; but that he could not accept the Offer, as he considered himself as farther bound; that when the Officers were carrying on the Scheme of Resignation, they used much Precaution to keep it from the Knowledge of Sir *Robert Fletcher*; that towards the End of April, when the Officers first knew their Proceedings had come to the Knowledge of Sir *Robert Fletcher*, they seemed afraid of being sent down to *Calcutta*, and expressed great Relentment against the Informer; that on the 14th of May, when the Officers were deliberating upon Sir *Robert Fletcher's* Letter, requesting they would stay till the Arrival of Lord *Clive*, this



this Deponent heard Captain *Goddard* say, that, though all the Officers should agree to stay, he would go away alone; and that when Sir *Robert Fletcher* advised him against resigning, he (Sir *Robert*) told him, that as he enjoyed a double Allowance, as a Sepoy Officer, he would, by quitting the Service, so far incur the Displeasure of the Governor and Council, as never to be admitted into the Service again; or Words to that Effect.

Allen McPherson, Lieutenant in the First Regiment of Infantry on the *Bengal* Establishment, being duly sworn, and questioned by Sir *Robert Fletcher*, deposed, That the Officers seemed determined to have the Batta restored, or quit the Service; that he thinks, if the public Officers of Sir *Robert Fletcher*'s Family had not entered into the Association, he should not have engaged in it; that Sir *Robert Fletcher* sent to this Deponent, between the 20th and 25th of April, and advised him to have no Concern in the Association; and that Sir *Robert* sent for him again in May, and advised him by no Means to suffer this Deponent's Brother to leave the Brigade, and at the same Time offered to advance him Money to pay the £.500 Penalty which he would be liable to incur by retracting.

John Shrimpton, Lieutenant in the First Regiment of Infantry on the *Bengal* Establishment, being duly sworn, and questioned by Sir *Robert Fletcher*, deposed, That about the 20th or 25th of April, Sir *Robert Fletcher* sent for this Deponent, and assured him, that it was his (Sir *Robert*'s) Opinion, Lord *Clive* would never give way to the Combination of the Officers; and that, to the best of his Knowledge, he told Sir *Robert Fletcher*, that he could not retract at that Time; and that in the Beginning of May Sir *Robert Fletcher* offered to advance this Deponent Money to pay the £.500 Penalty, which he was liable to incur by retracting.

Captain *Frederick Thomas Smith*, being re-called into Court, and the Questions being put to him by Sir *Robert Fletcher*, deposed, That, during the Time he was at *Monghyr* (between the 11th and 17th of May 1766) Sir *Robert Fletcher*'s Conduct, in regard to his preventing and quelling Disturbances amongst the Officers and Soldiers, was, in every respect, becoming the Character of a good Officer; that Sir *Robert Fletcher* sent this Deponent with positive Orders to turn Captain *Goddard* out of the Fort at *Monghyr*; and that on the 14th of May, about Dinner Time, Sir *Robert Fletcher* shewed Captain *Goddard* Lord *Clive*'s Letter, requesting the Officers to stay till his Lordship's Arrival at *Monghyr*.

Moses Crawford, late Surgeon's Assistant, now Ensign in the First Regiment of Infantry on the *Bengal* Establishment, being duly sworn, and questioned by Sir *Robert Fletcher*, deposed, That Sir *Robert* sent for this Deponent twice, and made use of several Arguments with him to accept a Commission, which at last induced him to enter into the Army; and that Sir *Robert Fletcher* appointed Two Serjeants to act as Officers at the same Time.

Philip Muscard, Lieutenant Fireworker in the First Company of Artillery, being sworn, and the Questions put to him by Sir *Robert Fletcher*, deposed, That Sir *Robert Fletcher* sent for this Deponent on the 14th of May, at which Time he was a Conductor of Artillery; and also sent for Mr. *Rassfeld*, another Conductor, and offered to appoint them to act as Officers.

James Crawford, Lieutenant in the Fourth Battalion of Sepoys, being sworn, deposed, That on the 13th of May he received Orders from Sir *Robert Fletcher*, dated the 10th or 11th of May, to join the Brigade with all possible Expedition; and that he began his March on the 13th (May) in consequence of Orders from Lord *Clive*, dated the 9th of May; that he arrived at *Monghyr*, which is between 50 and 60 Cols distant from his Post, on the 17th; and that, upon his Arrival, Sir *Robert Fletcher* used many Arguments with him to continue in the Service.

George Brown, Lieutenant in the First Regiment of

Infantry, being sworn, deposed, That on the 1st of May he was stationed at *Tarrapore*, and that he received Orders from Sir *Robert Fletcher* for recalling him to *Monghyr*; that he arrived there on the 16th or 17th of May, and that upon his Arrival Sir *Robert Fletcher* used many Arguments with him to remain in the Service.

Alexander Hardy, late Ensign in the First, now of the Second Regiment of Infantry on the *Bengal* Establishment, being sworn, and questioned by Sir *Robert Fletcher*, deposed, That he copied a Letter for Captain *Goddard*, addressed to the Officers of the Third Brigade; and that Captain *Goddard* enjoined him to conceal the Contents of it from every one, particularly from the Colonel; and being asked, Who did he suppose Captain *Goddard* meant by the Colonel? he replied, Lieutenant Colonel Sir *Robert Fletcher*.

Thomas Carnegie, Surgeon to the *Patna* Factory, being sworn, and the Questions put to him by Sir *Robert Fletcher*, deposed, That about the latter End of January, to the best of his Remembrance, he heard it publicly talked of at *Calcutta*, that the Officers intended to resign and send down their Commissions.

Philip Daniel, Serjeant in Lieutenant Colonel Sir *Robert Fletcher*'s Company in the First Regiment of Infantry, on the *Bengal* Establishment, being sworn, and questioned by Sir *Robert Fletcher*, deposed, That on the 14th of May he observed a great Part of the Regiment got under Arms, in a tumultuous, mutinous Manner, and soon after, Sir *Robert Fletcher* appeared on the Parade, and demanded the Reason of their unsoldierlike Behaviour: He told them, that it was his Desire they should return to their Barracks; and assured them, that if every Officer of the Brigade should leave them, he would stay with them; upon which the Regiment did return to their Barracks: The Deponent further said, he has heard a good many of the Regiment, he believes the major Part of them, say, that if it was not for the particular Regard they had for the Colonel, they would, every Man, have gone away with the Officers; and that on the 14th of May Two Volunteers, Messrs. *Haldam* and *Skinner*, were appointed to act as Officers.

The Sum of these Evidences is, That Sir *Robert Fletcher* had frequently complained of the Irregularities of many of the Officers, and their Inattention to their Duty—that he wished to get rid of some of them, in order to establish a proper Discipline;—that, before the Time of his dining with Captain *Goddard*, in January, he advised his Major of Brigade (Captain *Bevan*) not to be concerned in the Resignation; and in April following, expressed his Surprise, that an Association was formed; his Expectation being, that the Officers would each deliver in his own Commission, and not resign in a Body—that upon Captain *Goddard*'s asking him, What he would do, if all the Officers of the Brigade were to leave him? he replied, That would not be a good Scheme—that they had better give in their Commissions to him, and serve as Volunteers till the Pleasure of the Governor and Council should be known—and that, if they resigned before the Ships sailed for Europe, it was probable they would carry their Point—that he used Arguments with several of his Officers, to dissuade them from resigning—that, in order to prevail upon Messrs. *Patton*, *McPherson*, and *Shrimpton*, to continue in the Service, and to indemnify them for relinquishing the Association, he offered to advance to each of them the £.500 which they were severally liable to pay for retracting—that on the 3d May he wrote a strong Letter to his Brother on the Coast, conjuring him to counteract the Efforts making by the *Bengal* Officers, to prevent those of *Madras* from coming to supply their Places—that upon the 14th May, in consequence of a Letter from Lord *Clive*, he desired the Officers to do Duty till next Day, when his Lordship would arrive—and that, when the European Regiment (the 14th May) got under Arms in a tumultuous Manner, he exerted himself

Appendix.
No. 1.

Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

696 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*Appendix,
No. 1.Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

himself to preserve Discipline and prevent a Mutiny.

Sir Robert Fletcher having acquainted the Court, That he had no more Evidences to call upon, the Judge Advocate replied, "That most of the Points which had been endeavoured to be proved against Sir Robert Fletcher remaining uncontroverted, he did not trouble the Court with the Examination of any Evidences in Reply. He only begged Leave to observe, That it appeared to the Court, upon the joint Evidence of Captain Goddard, Captain Roper, Captain Bevan, Mr. Dunbar, and other Evidences, that a Scheme of Resignation of Commissions came to the Knowledge of Sir Robert Fletcher in the Month of January last, and that Sir Robert Fletcher had not made it appear to the Court, that he, at that or any other Period of Time, made Lord Clive, or General Carnac, or the Governor and Council, acquainted therewith." Upon which, Sir Robert Fletcher made the following Observation:

"As I was not charged, in the Course of the Evidence against me, with neglecting to give due Information to Lord Clive, &c. in January last, I did not think it at all necessary to trouble the Court on that Head. In answer to the first Part of the Judge Advocate's Observation, I must remark, that no Scheme of Resignation came to my Knowledge in January last; nor was any Scheme formed. Mr. Dunbar did mention something to me of a Meeting of the Officers in January last; but at that Meeting not a Word of Resignation was mentioned, nor any Scheme whatever proposed. In this State of Uncertainty did Things continue until a Day or two after I dined with Captain Goddard, when I was assured that the Officers had determined to address the Governor and Council, and it was my Wishes that so disagreeable a Subject should go from themselves, rather than from me, to his Lordship: As a Proof of which, I advised their sending their Address immediately (and not through me) to the General. The General's Answer was in the like Manner addressed to them. Had the Talk of a general Resignation been confined to Monghyr, I should certainly have written to his Lordship as soon as I heard of it; but at that very Time, the Subject was publicly spoken of every where else; and, as I was then well informed, particularly in Calcutta, and could not possibly escape his Lordship's Ears. I thought it therefore much better for me to remain quiet, and keep in their Confidence till they had come to some Determination, than prematurely to trouble his Lordship with Rumours which I knew were public, and for which I imagined I should not have been thanked, particularly as I had but a short Time before got a severe Reprimand from the Committee, for writing on the Subject of the Batta of the Commanding Officers of the Brigades; and, as a farther Proof of the Justness of that Opinion, I shall observe to the Court, that, when his Lordship was at Chuprab, I mentioned, in one of my Letters to him, that the Officers of the Regiment complained again of the Insufficiency of their Allowance, for which I got another Reprimand, and was told, that he was surprized at my mentioning a Subject which I knew the Board was determined to discourage. It was not till very near the Time of my dining with Captain Goddard that I gave over Hopes of dissuading my own Family, by which I should have brought the whole to nothing; and it was my Resolution to have given Lord Clive an Account of that Day's Conversation immediately, had I not found, that, instead of adopting the Scheme which I proposed, they had determined to address the Board. About the 24th of April I informed his Lordship, That the Officers had Three Months before talked of resigning, if their Batta was not restored; and his Lordship at that Time entirely approved of my Conduct. In like

"Manner, when the Officers Determination to resign came to my Knowledge, about the 20th of April, I first of all used my Endeavours to break it off myself, by persuading all, over whom I had the least Influence, not to persist in it; till, finding I could not succeed, and being assured, by the additional Information which I received the 24th or 25th, that they would certainly put their Scheme in Execution, I then gave immediate Notice to his Lordship. *I must remark, that in one of my Letters to his Lordship, before his Arrival at Monghyr, about the 12th or 13th of May, I did inform him, that I had once pretended to enter into some of their intended Measures, in order to gain their Confidence, and mentioned it again to him at Monghyr. I farther beg Leave to inform the Court, that Lord Clive found it needless to answer my Letter of the 12th or 13th of May, because his Lordship expected to be in Monghyr himself the next Day. On the 15th, when his Lordship arrived, I, among other Remarks, repeated to his Lordship what I mentioned in that Letter, and his Lordship expressed himself entirely satisfied with my Conduct."

The Court then enquired of Lieutenant Colonel Sir Robert Fletcher, if he could produce any Proofs of Lord Clive's having expressed himself entirely satisfied with his Conduct; to which Sir Robert Fletcher replied, No, he could not, as it was a private Conversation between Lord Clive and him; and this did not occur to Sir Robert Fletcher, until the President asked him if Lord Clive answered his Letter of the 12th or 13th of May.

Sir Robert Fletcher then begged Leave to lay before the Court an Extract from his letter to Lord Clive*, dated the 25th of April, together with his Lordship's Answer†, and desired that the Court would admit of their being entered upon the Face of the Proceedings; which, being agreed to, they were entered accordingly.

It has not in the course of our Narrative appeared, nor have we seen it on the Trial attempted to be proved, that Sir Robert Fletcher gave any Information to his Colonel, or to the Commander in Chief (previous to his Letter to Lord Clive, dated the 25th of April) that the Officers had entered into a general Combination to resign their Commissions; and even that Letter was not written till Colonel Sir Robert Barker had taken the Alarm, as appears by his Letter to Sir Robert Fletcher of the 21st (Appendix, No. 5.)

Sir Robert Fletcher, in his Letter of the 14th of May, tells Lord Clive, that, so long ago as January, he heard, "The whole were to form a Plan of quitting the Brigades without giving any Warning." This surely was a Combination of a very alarming Nature, and the Intelligence ought to have been communicated to the Governor; but Sir Robert did not communicate it even to his Colonel. In the Month of June, when he finds that Reports are circulating to his Prejudice, he endeavours, by his Letter to Lord Clive, dated the 22d, to invalidate those Reports; and, amongst other Arguments, in Vindication of his Conduct, advances the following: "As for the Combination itself, it was near the End of April, before I knew any Thing of it." How are these palpable Contradictions to be reconciled? Let us look into his Trial; let us read his Defence; there we find them multiplied: For when the Judge Advocate observed to the Court, that upon the joint Evidence of Captain Goddard, Captain Roper, Captain Bevan, Mr. Dunbar, and others, that a Scheme of Resignation of Commissions came to the Knowledge of Sir Robert Fletcher in the Month of January, and that Sir Robert Fletcher had not made it appear to the Court, that he, at that or any other Period of Time, made Lord Clive, General Carnac, or the Governor and Council, acquainted therewith, Sir Robert Fletcher replied, "I must remark, that no Scheme of Resignation

* See Appendix, No. 4.

† Ditto, No. 7.



"came to my Knowledge in January last, nor was any Scheme then formed. Mr. *Dunbar* did mention something to me of a Meeting of the Officers in January last; but at that Meeting not a Word of Resignation was mentioned, nor any Scheme whatever proposed." The most favourable Interpretation that can be put upon these Contradictions is very equivocal; viz. That he heard in January, the Whole were to form a Plan of quitting the Brigades, without giving any Warning; but that he did not hear the Plan was actually formed in January; and farther, that no Scheme of Resignation came to his Knowledge, although the Intention to form a Plan of quitting the Brigades, without giving any Warning, did come to his Knowledge.—To reconcile this seeming Contradiction, we must suppose Sir *Robert Fletcher* means to set up a Distinction between a Scheme of Resignation, and a Scheme of Desertion; the former he did not hear of, the latter he did. But Mr. *Dunbar*, his own Aid de Camp, has positively sworn, "That in the Month of January, a Conversation did pass between Sir *Robert Fletcher* and him, upon the Subject of a general Resignation;" and his Major of Brigade, Captain *Bevan*, has positively sworn, "That about the latter End of December, or Beginning of January, Sir *Robert Fletcher* came into his Room (he then keeping his Bed) and told him that he heard the Officers intended to resign their Commissions, on Account of the Batta being reduced."

That a general Resignation of the Officers of the First Brigade was the Subject of Conversation, at Captain *Goddard's* Table, in January; that Sir *Robert Fletcher* discoursed with them upon the Subject, and proposed to them a Scheme for conducting it, has been proved by the Depositions of the whole Company: Sir *Robert* himself acknowledges as much, and likewise that he knew of the Intention of the Officers, even before that Day. His Words are these: "It was not till very near the Time of my dining with Captain *Goddard* (the latter End of December or Beginning of January) that I gave over Hopes of dissuading my own Family, by which I should have brought the Whole to nothing; and it was my Resolution to have given Lord *Clive* an Account of that Day's Conversation immediately, had not I found, that, instead of adopting the Scheme I proposed, they determined to address the Board." His Aid de Camp has farther sworn, "That, to the best of his Recollection, he acquainted Sir *Robert Fletcher*, between the 18th and 20th of April, that the Officers had received favourable Accounts from the other Brigades;" and doubts not that he also acquainted Sir *Robert Fletcher*, between the 18th and 20th of April, "That the Officers received Letters from the other Brigades, and also wrote Letters to them, upon the Subject of the Resignation."

"Sir *Robert Fletcher* himself acknowledges, that the Officers Determination to resign came to his Knowledge about the 20th of April, and that after the 20th it began to be reported, that the Officers of the Second Brigade had engaged in a like Association; but that he does not recollect any thing certain of them till the 24th or 25th, when talking with a Gentleman, who had joined with the rest, and pretending to be acquainted with every thing before, he learnt from him, that and many other Circumstances; particularly, that the First of May was fixed upon for resigning, and that the Officers had some Thoughts of serving as Volunteers till the Pleasure of the Governor and Council should be known."

Why did he not immediately communicate all this Intelligence to his Superiors, to whom it certainly was his Duty to communicate every the most minute Circumstance that came to his Knowledge relating to such a dangerous Combination? He could not but judge it to be particularly requisite that Lord *Clive* and Colonel *Smith* should be made acquainted, as early as possible,

with the Intention of the Officers of the Second Brigade, whose Resignation was likely to be attended with the most fatal Consequences, as they were upon actual Service, and at the Distance of Eight hundred Miles from the Presidency. But he did not divulge the Intentions of the Brigade under his own Command at *Monghyr*, till the 25th of April (Six Days only before the Day fixed upon for the Resignation) when he wrote to Lord *Clive*, mentioning the intended Resignation of the Officers of the First Brigade as a Measure which seemed likely to take place, and which had just then only come to his Knowledge; and even that Letter was not written till after he had received Sir *Robert Barker's* of the 21st, by which he found the Plot was prematurely discovered at *Patna*, and would of course be immediately communicated by others, if not by him. It is also to be observed, that Lord *Clive* did not receive any Letter from Sir *Robert Fletcher* between that of the 25th April, which gave the first Intimation of the Affair, and that of the 1st of May, which informed his Lordship that Sir *Robert Fletcher* had actually accepted the Commissions of the Officers of the First Brigade.

The Concealment, however (though that alone by the Fourth Article of the Second Section of the Articles of War is a Capital Offence) is the lightest Part of the Charge against Sir *Robert Fletcher*; the Excitement of Sedition, or Mutiny, is the principal Point; and we shall here collect the Proofs, impartially, from his own Words, and from the Facts which stand upon the Proceedings of the General Court Martial.

Captain *Goddard* has positively sworn, That in a Company, consisting of Sir *Robert Fletcher*, Captains *Roper* and *Parker*, Lieutenants *Watts*, *Dunbar*, *Bevan*, and *Francis*, and Mr. *Bagot*, the Surgeon, who dined with him in December 1765, or in January 1766, the Reduction of the Batta being the Subject of Conversation, Sir *Robert Fletcher* said, That he thought the Memorials which had been presented would have no Effect, although the Orders of the Company on that Head were not positive: That he then declared, there was one Method to recover it, and that was by a general Resignation, which could not fail of Success, as the Dissension of the Civil, joined to that of the Military, would carry every thing: That the Discourse then turning upon the Method of resigning, Sir *Robert Fletcher* said, "Send me your Commissions, and I will receive them;" and advised the Scheme should be put into Execution before the next Ships sailed for *England*; as their carrying Home Accounts of the Batta being reduced would strengthen Lord *Clive's* Interest so much, that it would be in vain to attempt the Recovery of it hereafter; and intimated at parting, that it might be prejudicial to him to have that Conversation repeated: That Sir *Robert Fletcher* afterwards, in private, pointed out to him the Readiness of Mr. *Bevan's* (the Brigade Major) joining in the Resignation: That these Arguments of Sir *Robert Fletcher*, added to a Suspicion that had been entertained of his wanting to get a Majority by the Resignation of others, induced him to enter into the Combination, to which he had before been averse: And that Sir *Robert Fletcher* had, publicly at Table that Day, expressed his Surprise that Captain *Goddard* had not joined in the Combination, as he thought an Officer of his Spirit should have been the first to have engaged in it, or Words to that Effect.

Captain *Roper* has confirmed the greatest Part of Captain *Goddard's* Evidence: He has sworn, That Sir *Robert Fletcher*, in that Conversation, gave it as his Opinion, that the Memorials to the Board would prove ineffectual; that, the Resignation being mentioned, he said that was the only Method; and that the present Dissensions amongst the Civilians in *Calcutta* would greatly favour such a Measure, or Words to that Effect: That he would accept of the Commissions; and that whatever was to be done, ought to be finished before the Ships sailed.

Appendix,
No. 1.

Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
in the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

698 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*Appendix,
No. 1.

Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

Mr. *Watts* swears, That at the Time above-mentioned, the Conversation turning upon the Reduction of the Batta, Remonstrances and a general Resignation were talked of to remove it; when Sir *Robert Fletcher* gave it as his Opinion, that if a general Resignation should take place, the Batta would be restored; and proposed, that the Commissions should be delivered up at the Commencement of a Month; that the Officers should receive no Pay, but serve as Volunteers till the Determination of the Governor and Council should be known; and that upon those Conditions he would accept of the Commissions. Mr. *Watts* farther deposes, That he heard Sir *Robert Fletcher* mention the Departure of the Europe Ships, and that he heard the Word Dissention mentioned, though he does not recollect what was said upon those Subjects: That upon the Strength of what Captain *Goddard* has told him, he might have declared that Captain *Goddard* was influenced by Sir *Robert Fletcher* to resign his Commission.

Mr. *Francis* swears, That in the Course of that Day's Conversation, Sir *Robert Fletcher* asked Captain *Goddard* what he was afraid of? and told him there was a Method of getting the Batta again: That Captain *Goddard* said he did not know how: That Sir *Robert Fletcher* again said, there was a Method, but it was not his Place to point it out: That a little Time after Sir *Robert Fletcher* proposed that the Officers should all resign their Commissions, and serve as Volunteers till an Answer should come from the Board; that he would be bound to get the Interest of the Four *Madras* Counsellors for the Officers; and added, that as it was well known Lord *Clive* was no Friend of his, he hoped that Discourse would go no farther.

Such are the Proofs that Sir *Robert Fletcher* proposed the Scheme of a general Resignation, and inspired the Officers with Hopes that it could not fail of Success.

For the sake of Candour much Time has been employed in summing up the Evidences of Facts, which we no where find contradicted.—Had they not been here produced in the very Expressions of the several Witnesses, it might perhaps have been said, that the same Facts may be variously stated, and that they were here represented in the most unfavourable Manner. No Suspicion, therefore, of Partiality can hitherto have arisen; and as we are now to assert that Sir *Robert Fletcher* himself has confessed, in his Defence, That he advised the very Plan of general Resignation which was afterwards carried into Execution, and encouraged the Officers to adopt it, we shall beg leave to repeat his own Words, which are so clear and strong, that the Proof might have rested upon them alone, without the Deposition of a single Witness. "After Dinner," says he, "Captain *Goddard* suddenly addressed himself to me in the following Words, or Words to the same Purpose: What would you do, if we were to leave you alone with the Brigade? I answered, that I did not think that would be a good Scheme; that however there was a Method for the Recovery of the Batta; but it was not my Business to point it out. Enquiry then being made of me what that Method was, I advised that they should send in their Commissions to me, at the Beginning of a Month, and serve as Volunteers, without Pay, till the Determination of the Governor should be known. Captain *Parker* here interrupted me, by calling out to Captain *Goddard*, that he smelt a Majority; upon which he seemed much offended, and replied, That his not being consulted, as oldest Officer in the Brigade, was rather slighting him. I then told Captain *Goddard*, that I thought there was nothing to fear, and that the Officers would probably carry their Point, if they acted prudently, and finished their Business before the Sailing of the Europe Ships. I af-

terwards mentioned some other Reasons (but what I do not recollect) why it appeared likely that the Batta might be restored, if the Officers consented to serve as Volunteers; and I told them, That upon that Condition I would accept of their Commissions. This, to the best of my Recollection, is an exact Account of the Conversation which then passed; and when the Company broke up, I desired that what I had there said might go no farther; to which I think Captain *Goddard* promised upon his Honour it should not."

After this, it is surely unnecessary to add another Word in Proof of the Allegation. It may not be improper, however, to take Notice of some Circumstances, which Sir *Robert Fletcher* seems to think should extenuate the Weight of the Charge.

Towards the Close of his Defence, he asserts, that about the 24th of April he informed Lord *Clive*, "the Officers had, Three Months before, talked of resigning if their Batta was not restored," and that Lord *Clive* at that Time entirely approved of his Conduct. By the Information here spoken of, we can understand no other than the Copy of his Letter to Sir *Robert Barker*, dated the 24th April*, which Sir *Robert Fletcher* enclosed to Lord *Clive* in his Letter of the 25th †, and by the Approbation must be understood Lord *Clive*'s Answer of the 28th ‡.

In the Letter to Sir *Robert Barker* he says, "It is near Three Months, since the Officers talked of not serving unless their Batta was restored: Soon after a Remonstrance was written to the Board, and I imagined the Answer sent them through me had entirely put a Stop to any farther Proceedings." This is what, in the Close of his Defence, he would establish as a full Information, to Lord *Clive*, of his Conduct.

With regard to the Approbation, which he mentions to have received from Lord *Clive*, let us enquire whence that Approbation arose, and how it was expressed.

Sir *Robert Fletcher*, in his Letter of the 25th of April, informs Lord *Clive*, that Lieutenant *Bevan*, who alone was clear of the Scrape, had acted by his (Sir *Robert Fletcher*'s) Advice, and had in consequence stood single against the Torrent; that the Officers intended to shew some Resentment against Mr. *Bevan* upon this Occasion, but that he (Sir *Robert Fletcher*) was using his Influence to prevent it; and adds in the Postscript (which he has omitted in his Defence) "that in case the Officers should not continue to serve, he would appoint the Cadets, and the best of the Serjeants, to act as Ensigns until he heard from Lord *Clive*." This then, we find, is the Conduct of Sir *Robert Fletcher*, in the Month of April, which Lord *Clive*, in his Answer the 28th, was pleased to approve. The Words are these, "Your Conduct, with respect to the Combination entering into by the Officers of the Brigade under your Command, is highly commendable, and you have my sincere Thanks on the Occasion." From hence Sir *Robert Fletcher* would insinuate, that Lord *Clive* approved of his January Conduct, though it is evident that his Lordship was not acquainted with any Part of it till the 14th of May.

He farther informs the Court, that, on Lord *Clive*'s Arrival at *Monghyr*, he resumed the Subject of his Letter of the 14th of May §; to which Lord *Clive*, having received it only the Evening before on the Road, had not written an Answer; that he then mentioned his having once pretended to enter into some of the intended Measures of the Officers, in order to gain their Confidence; and that Lord *Clive* at that Time expressed himself entirely satisfied with his Conduct. Since Sir *Robert Fletcher* seems to lay great Stress upon this Circumstance, Candour requires that it should be allowed its fullest Force, especially as the Conversation passed between Lord *Clive* and him in private, and therefore admits of no Proof. But how far will this Sort of Vindication go? Lord *Clive*, to Sir *Robert Fletcher*, thought proper to

* Appendix, N° 6.

† Appendix, N° 4.

‡ Appendix, N° 7.

§ Appendix, N° 42.



express himself satisfied. Can any Man, however, imagine that Lord Clive was really satisfied? Was not Lord Clive, on the Morning of his Arrival, informed by Captains Smith and Pearson, that Captain Goddard and others accused their Lieutenant Colonel of having been the principal Instigator of the Defection, and that they were desirous of an Opportunity to prove the Truth of their Allegation? After such Intelligence, which at the same Time that it threw a new and great Light upon Sir Robert Fletcher's own Confession, did not develope the Mystery, is it possible that Lord Clive could have been satisfied with Sir Robert Fletcher's Conduct? No; but the Situation of public Affairs was to be considered: The Times would not then allow of any Appearance of Dissatisfaction or Mistrust, much less would they allow of a more particular or public Enquiry: The Soldiers of the European Regiment were strongly attached to Sir Robert Fletcher, and they had already shewn a Disposition to Mutiny, provided he would have headed them: A very small Proportion of Officers could yet be spared for the common Duties of the Garrison; Colonel Smith, and Sir Robert Barker, it was well known, stood in need of Officers, and it was indispensably necessary that as many as the Condition of the First Brigade would admit of should be pushed forward without Delay to their Assistance. Besides, exclusive of these Considerations, Lord Clive was tender of giving too easy Credit to Assertions, which might possibly have been dictated by the Malice and Resentment of Men grown desperate by Disappointment, and who were perhaps in Hopes of vindicating their own Behaviour by arraigning, at the Expence of Truth, the Behaviour of their Commanding Officer. For these Reasons he determined to look upon the Allegation merely as a Matter of private Information; to pass over, for the present, the Inconsistencies that appeared in Sir Robert Fletcher's Letters; to wait a more proper Season for comparing them with his Conduct; and to leave him in the cheerful Performance of his Duty, in this Time of Military Confusion, when no other Officer of his Rank could be had to take Charge of the Brigade, and when only One Captain and Three Subalterns (Two of whom had been made from Sergeants) could be spared to keep up the bare Appearance of a Corps. This was the true State of the Case, as it then stood; and that these were then the Sentiments of Lord Clive, can be vouched by every Man who had the Honour to enjoy his Lordship's Confidence.

The Proof of the Facts, alledged against Sir Robert Fletcher, rests upon the Depositions we have seen made by the Witnesses, and also upon his own Words in his Defence, which require no farther Comment.

It remains only to observe, that Sir Robert Fletcher, doubtful of the Strength of his Reasoning, recurs finally to the Arguments made use of by Lieutenant Vertue: "Can Officers," says he, "in the Company's Service, not bound by any Contract, legally resign their Commissions, without the Consent of the Governor and Council; or are they guilty of Mutiny in doing it? If they are not, Can a Person be guilty of Mutiny in only advising them to do it?"

The First of these Questions has already been answered by the Sentence passed upon Lieutenant Vertue; and the Second is sufficiently answered, by the following:

Copy of the Sentence passed by the General Court Martial upon Lieutenant Colonel Sir Robert Fletcher; viz.

"The President and Members, having taken into mature Consideration the whole Evidence for and against the Prisoner, Lieutenant Colonel Sir Robert Fletcher, together with his Defence, are of Opinion, that he is guilty of Mutiny, the Crime laid to his Charge, by a Breach of the Third and Fourth Articles of the Second Section of the Articles of War; VOL. IV.

"the Prisoner having excited Sedition, and after coming to the Knowledge of a Mutiny, having delayed to give Information thereof to his Commanding Officer: The Court do therefore adjudge him, and he is hereby adjudged, to be cashiered."

Appendix,
No. 1.

Narrative of
the Defection
of the Army
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

A P P E N D I X.

N^o 1. A.

N^o 1. A.

Extract from the Company's General Letter to Bengal, dated 1st June 1764, per *Lapwing*.

Par. 39. We gave you our Sentiments so fully upon the exorbitant Military Expences at your Presidency, in our Letter of the 9th March 1763, that we have now only most positively to enforce the Orders therein given, for your taking every Opportunity to reduce them within the most frugal Bounds the general Good of the Service will admit of. But with respect to the Double Batta, however, we as positively order, that immediately upon the Receipt hereof, Half of it be struck off; that is to say, all our Military are to have Single Batta only, in the same Manner as is allowed at our Presidency of Fort St. George; and even this Single Batta, we most earnestly recommend it to you to reduce, whenever Circumstances will admit of it.

N^o 1. B.

N^o 1. B.

Copy of the Bond executed by the Officers.—Transmitted to Lord Clive by Sir Robert Fletcher.

Whereas we the underwritten have entered into an Agreement to resign our Commissions in the honourable Company's Service, and not to resume them unless the Batta of the Troops is again restored to what it was in July and August 1763.—Be it known unto all Men, That we hereby bind and oblige ourselves, severally, not to accept of any Commission in the Service of the honourable Company whatever, either through Fear, Compulsion, or Choice, unless the aforesaid Batta is restored; under the Penalty of £. 500 Sterling Money of England, recoverable in any of His Majesty's Courts of Justice, by the Majority, or any Five, of the Subscribers to this Bond. If the Batta is restored to the above-mentioned Standard, then this Obligation to be void, and of no Effect, otherwise to remain in full Force and Virtue. In witness, &c. Signed, sealed, and delivered, where no stamped Paper is procurable.

N^o 1. C.

N^o 1. C.

Remonstrance from the Officers of the Third Brigade, addressed to Lord Clive, and the Council of Fort William.

My Lord and Gentlemen,

Induced to believe, by your great Zeal for the Interest of the honourable East India Company, that you will not think unworthy your Notice the Sufferings of those that serve them, and wish for new Opportunities to advance their Power; we take the Liberty, in few Lines as possible, left we might misapply your valuable Moments, to speak with Truth the Miseries that either press, or threaten, us every where, in consequence of the Orders of the 31st of December for the curtailing of Batta.

Without Necessaries, 'tis presumed, it will not be said we can subsist in *Indostan*; and all Commodities thence, notwithstanding, as we are told, your kind Endeavours to the contrary, still bring the usual Prices at the Presidency; and here, as formerly, Fifty, Sixty, and

700 1773. NINTH REPORT *from the Committee of Secrecy*Appendix,
No. 1.Narrative of
the Defection
of the Officers
of the Army,
in Bengal,
in the Year
1766.

No. 1. C.

and upwards, to Two Hundred per Cent. more than at
Fort William.

The Wages of Servants too remain unalterable. Nor is this all; but every Black Fellow has his peculiar Province, beyond which he cannot be brought to serve. Indeed, to an Officer nothing is new, except multiplied Distress.

If we fail here, my Lord and Gentlemen, to make sufficiently apparent, how inadequate to the Support of an Officer is his present Allowance, we will be ready, at any Time, to lay before you an Estimate of Expences, which, we may venture to promise us, you will think essentially requisite to the Support of Nature, and the Station he is honoured with; but 'twere becoming tedious, contrary to our Promise, if we detained you here with the Fatigues of an Officer in hot and rainy Weather; the Necessity of his having an Horse or Palenquin, and the present Impossibility of his procuring either; therefore, waving this, we only beg leave, before we close, just to mention *Madras* and *Bombay*, and the Cheapness of every Thing at those Settlements; amazing indeed, if compared with the Prices of this; a Truth well known to all, the honourable Gentlemen we serve excepted; who, as from best Authority we have it, think inversely of this Matter, believing that Cheapness of Necessaries is chiefly to be met with in *Bengal*. However, my Lord and Gentlemen, we cannot but believe you will undeceive them; and, secure of their Concurrence, from Arguments unanswerable, will cancel the Orders before-mentioned of the 31st of December, which are already most severely felt; and, if not countermanded, must quickly bring Poverty and Wretchedness on those that are, with the greatest Sincerity,

My Lord and Gentlemen, your most obedient, &c.

Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.
<i>Jas Morgan,</i>	<i>Robt Davidson,</i>	<i>W^m Denman,</i>
<i>J. Duffield,</i>	<i>George Thomas,</i>	<i>Edw^d Reid,</i>
<i>James Thomas,</i>	<i>Henry Williams,</i>	<i>J. Scott,</i>
<i>W^m Nugent,</i>	<i>Chas Scott,</i>	<i>Jas Home,</i>
<i>Tho Roper,</i>	<i>Robt Shand,</i>	<i>J. Brown,</i>
<i>John Coker,</i>	<i>W^m Mason,</i>	<i>Ralph Middleton,</i>
<i>Patrick Duff,</i>	<i>John Grant,</i>	<i>Fran. Robertson,</i>
<i>John G. Robinson,</i>	<i>Thom. M Donald,</i>	<i>John Armstrong,</i>
<i>John Mair,</i>	<i>John Dickson,</i>	<i>George Rooke,</i>
	<i>Tho Dundas,</i>	<i>Henry Townley,</i>
	<i>John Forbes,</i>	<i>Alex. Skirwin,</i>
	<i>W^m Farmer.</i>	<i>Robt Stewart,</i>
		<i>N. Davis,</i>
		<i>Chas Collins,</i>
		<i>Chas Ware,</i>
		<i>Tho Baillie,</i>
		<i>Francis Field,</i>
		<i>G. Goodyer,</i>
		<i>Tho Penning,</i>
		<i>P. Angerstein.</i>

N^o 2.

Extract of a Letter from Lord Clive to Harry Verelst,
Esquire, dated *Bianpore*, 22d April 1766.

“ Last Night I received your Favour of the 19th
“ Instant, enclosing a very curious Composition, intituled
“ ‘ A Remonstrance ’;— which, by the Names subscribed,
“ must have come from the Officers of Sir Robert Bar-
“ ker’s Brigade. Since you have been so obliging as to
“ defer taking Notice of it, till you hear from me, I
“ shall take the liberty of suggesting to you the Man-
“ ner in which I think it ought to be treated by the
“ Board. Upon a Supposition that the Remonstrance
“ was not sent through the Commanding Officer, which
“ would have been the proper Channel, nor accompa-
“ nied with a Letter to the Governor and Council, Mr.
“ *Aldersley*, as Secretary, should be ordered to return it,
“ or a Copy of it, to Sir Robert Barker, informing him
“ of its having been sent without Date, and without
“ any apparent Concurrence of the Commanding Offi-
“ cer; but that as it evidently came from his Brigade,
“ it is transmitted to him for his Information, the Board
“ not intending to take other Cognizance of a Paper so
“ irregularly brought before them.

“ If, on the other hand, it should have been sent
“ through the proper Channel, I agree with you in
“ Opinion, that a similar Answer to that lately given to
“ the Remonstrance from the First Brigade, would be as
“ good as any which can be devised. But I would pro-
“ pose, by way of Addition, that the Board should
“ observe with Astonishment, that the Remonstrance is
“ subscribed by several Subalterns of the Sepoy Batta-
“ lions, who have each (the Lieutenants I mean) an
“ extra Allowance of Two Rupees per Diem, which,
“ together with their Pay and Batta, might afford them
“ a very comfortable Subsistence; and that, if they
“ would compare their own Situation and Circumstances
“ with those of many Hundreds of gallant Men, who
“ have served their King and Country, in Climates as
“ bad as this, and who are now starving upon Forty
“ Pounds a Year, they would find little Reason to
“ descant upon the Hardships of their Lot.”